



Truth and Poetry

AN ESSAY

BY

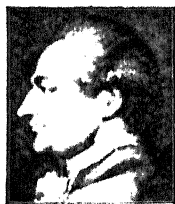
J. W. von Goethe

Translated by

John Oxenford

In Two Volumes

VOLUME I.



92
827
L. 1

Edition De Luxe

This Edition is Limited to One Th
of which this is copy

No. 526

Copyright, 1902

BY FRANCIS A. NICCOLLS & C

List of Illustrations

PORTRAIT OF GOETHE	
"OFTEN VISITED THEM IN THEIR STUDIOS	
"SHE LEANED HER HEAD UPON MY SHOULDER	
"SHE BROUGHT THE WINE I DRANK "	
"I ALSO BEGAN TO PROVIDE MYSELF WITH APPARATUS "	

Part the First

Ο μὴ δαρεὶς ἄνθρωπος οὐ

Truth and Fiction Related to My Life

FIRST BOOK.

ON the 28th of August, 1749, at middie clock struck twelve, I came into the world, fort-on-the-Main. My horoscope was propitious, the sun stood in the sign of the Virgin, and benedicted for the day; Jupiter and Venus looked with a friendly eye, and Mercury not averse, while Saturn and Mars kept themselves in the moon alone, just full, exerted the power of reflection all the more, as she had then reached her mature hour. She opposed herself, therefore, to birth, which could not be accomplished until she was passed.

These good aspects, which the astrologers subsequently to reckon very auspicious for me, have been the causes of my preservation; for, had not the unskilfulness of the midwife, I came into the world as dead; and only after various efforts was I enabled to see the light. This event, which brought our household into sore straits, turned to the advantage of my fellow citizens, inasmuch as my grandfather, *Schultheiss*,¹ John Wolfgang Textor, took occa-

it to have an *accoucheur* appointed or revive, the tuition of midwives done some good to those who were

When we desire to recall what h earliest period of youth, it often h found what we have heard from ot we really possess from our own Without, therefore, instituting a v tion into the point, which, after all ing, I am conscious that we live which, in fact, consisted of two ad had been opened into each other case led to rooms on different lev ness of the stories was remedied children, — a younger sister and m ite resort was a spacious floor belo which was a large wooden lattic direct communication with the stre bird-cage of this sort, with which provided, was called a frame (*Gen* sat in it to sew and knit; the co there; female neighbours chatted and the streets consequently, in t a southern aspect. One felt at eas cation with the public. We childr these frames, were brought into neighbours, of whom three brothe the surviving sons of the decese on the other side of the way, wo cupied and diverted themselves ways.

Our family liked to tell of all s which I was enticed by these othe tary men. Let one of these prank crockery-fair had just been held, f our kitchen had been supplied for

RELATING TO MY

of the same ware had been purchased for us children. One fine afternoon, very quiet in the house, I whiled away the pots and dishes in the frame, and, more was to be got out of them, into the street. The Von Ochsen was so delighted at the fine smash it made with my hands for joy, cried out, "A long in flinging out a pot; and, as their calls for more, by degrees the platters, pipkins, mugs and all, went on the pavement. My neighbours continued in approbation, and I was highly delighted with the pleasure. But my stock was exhausted, I shouted, "More." I ran, therefore, to the kitchen, and brought the earthenware, a still livelier spectacle in breaking, running backwards and forwards after another, as I could reach it from the rows on the shelf. But, as the audience, I devoted all the ware to similar destruction. It was not long before any one appeared to hinder and prevent what was done; and, in place of so much noise, there was at least a ludicrous scene, which the roguish authors took special delight in their days.

My father's mother, for it was she we dwelt, lived in a large back room on the ground floor; and we were accustomed to go to her when she was

nor ditches were to be seen, w
term explained. They told us th
a spot that was once outside the
the street now was, there had for
which a number of stags were ke
preserved and fed here because
according to an ancient custom,
stag, which was therefore always
for such a festival, in case prince
with the city's right of chase out
encompassed or besieged by an
us much, and we wished that
animals could have been seen in

The back of the house, from
ticularly, commanded a very ple
almost immeasurable extent of
stretching to the very walls of
in transforming what were onc
private gardens, our house, an
toward the corner of the str
stinted; since the houses tow
had appropriated spacious out-ho
to themselves, while a tolerably
from these adjacent paradises.

On the second floor was a room
garden-room, because they had
supply the want of a garden by
placed before the window. As
there that I made my favourite
somewhat sentimental, retreat.
beyond the city's walls and ran

wandering through their gardens, the flowers, the children playing, parting themselves, and could hear the the ninepins dropping, it early exciting of solitude, and a sense of vagueness from it, which, conspiring with the implanted in me by nature, exerted early age, and showed itself more years.

The old, many-cornered, and gloomy the house was, moreover, adapted to terror in childish minds. Unfortunately of discipline, that young persons deprived of all fear for the awful accustomed to the terrible, still children, therefore, were compelled to when we found this impossible, and our beds, to seek the society of the our father, with his dressing-gown which disguised him sufficiently placed himself in the way, and from our resting-places. The evil effect imagine. How is he who is of double terror to be emancipated mother, always cheerful and gay, and others so, discovered a much better ent. She managed to gain her end was the season for peaches, the pleasure which she promised us every morning our fears during the night. In this and both parties were satisfied.

In the interior of the house more attracted by a series of Roman vignettes father had ornamented an anteroom with gravings by some of the accomplished Piranesi, who well understood the

There I saw every day the Piazza del Colosseum, the Piazza of St. Peter's, a Church, within and without, the castle and many other places. These images themselves deeply upon me, and my father, a laconic father was often so kind as to furnish descriptions of the objects. His partiality for Italian language, and for everything pertaining to Italy, was very decided. A small collection of marvellous natural curiosities, which he had brought with him, he often showed to us; and he devoted a great part of his time to a description of his travels in Italy. Italian, the copying and correction of which he had accurately completed, in several papers, was in his own hand. A lively old teacher of Italian, Giovinazzi, was of service to him in this. The old man, moreover, did not sing himself, but his mother every day must needs accompany him, and set herself upon the clavichord; and thus I spent my time the "Solitario bosco ombroso," so as to have a heart before I understood it.

My father was altogether of a didactic nature. His retirement from business liked to him, and he liked to tell to others what he knew or was able to do. During the first years of their marriage, my mother busily engaged in writing, and in playing the clavichord, and singing, by which means she laid under the necessity of acquiring some knowledge of Italian, and a slight readiness in the Italian tongue.

Generally we passed all our leisure time with my grandmother, in whose spacious apartment she had plenty of room for our sports. She conversed with us, and gave us with various trifles, and to regale us with all sorts of nice morsels. But, one Christmas, she crowned all her kind deeds by having a show exhibited before us, and thus un-

RELATING TO MY LIFE

attracted our young minds with great force. The boy particularly it made a very strong impression which continued to vibrate with a great effect.

The little stage, with its speechless action, which at the outset had only been exhibited, but was afterward given over for our own dramatic vivification, was prized more highly by the children, as it was the last bequest of our grandmother, whom encroaching disease first withdrew from our sight, and death next tore away from us for ever. Her departure was of still more importance to our family, as it drew after it a complete change in our condition.

As long as my grandmother lived, my father refrained from changing or renovating the house in the slightest particular; though it was known that he had pretty large plans of building, which were immediately begun. In Frankfort, as in most old towns, when anybody put up a wooden house, he ventured, for the sake of space, to make the first, but each successive, story project over the lower one, by which means narrow streets were rendered somewhat dark and confined. At length a law was passed, that every one putting up a house from the ground, should confine his building to the first upper story, and carry the other stories perpendicularly. My father, that he might not lose the projecting space in the second story, caring nothing for outward architectural appearance, and anxious only for the good and convenient arrangement of

passed for a repair. Now, as the building up was done gradually, not to quit the house, that he might give his orders; as he possessed all the technicalities of building. And would not suffer his family to leave. This epoch was very surprising and strange. To see the rooms in which they had been confined and pestered with wearisome the passages they had played in, which always been kept so carefully clean, the mason's hatchet and the carpenter's that from the bottom upward; in the air, propped up by beams, at the same time, constantly confined to a certain task,—all this produced a commotion of heads that was not easily settled. The people felt the inconvenience less, and somewhat more space for play than many opportunities of swinging on at seesaw with the boards.

At first my father obstinately pursued his plan; but when at last the roof was partly removed, and the rain ran in spite of the carpets that had been covered into tarpaulin, and stretched over the roof determined, though reluctantly, that it should be entrusted for a time to the people who had already offered their services to the public school.

This transition was rather unpleasant to the children, who had all along been in a secluded, pure, refined, yet comfortable, thrown among a rude mass of young people who were compelled unexpectedly to learn from the vulgar, bad, and even bad.

It was properly about this period that I first became acquainted with my native city, which I studied to view with more and more freedom, in every direction, sometimes alone, and sometimes in the company of my companions. To convey to others in any manner the impression made upon me by these grave and interesting spots, I must here introduce a description of the place, as in its different parts it was gradually unfolded to me. What I liked more than anything else was a promenade on the great bridge spanning the river. Its length, its firmness, and its fine appearance rendered it a notable structure; and it was almost the only memorial left from ancient times of the precautions due from the civil government to the citizens. The beautiful stream above and below the bridge attracted my eye; and, when the gilt weathervane on the bridge-cross glittered in the sunshine, I always had a pleasant feeling. Generally I exchanged my walk through Sachsenhausen, and for a short distance ferried comfortably across the river. I was always on this side of the stream, stole along to the market, and admired the mechanism of the crane when goods were unloaded. But it was more entertaining to watch the arrival of the merchant ships from which so many and such extraordinary cargoes were seen to disembark. On entering the Saalhof, which at least stood on the spot of the castle of Emperor Charlemagne and his successors, reported to have been, was greeted every one with profound reverence. One liked to lose one's way in the old trading-town, particularly on market-days, when the crowd collected about the church of St. Nikolai. From the earliest times, throngs of buyers and sellers had gathered there; and the place, long occupied, it was not easy in later days to alter to a more roomy and cheerful arrangement.

for us children, and we carried many a bundle in order to purchase sheets of coloured paper with gold animals; though one could buy his way through the narrow, crowded, market-place. I call to mind, also, that I also the adjoining meat-stalls, narrow and dirty they were, in perfect horror. On the old Roman Hill (*Römerberg*) was a most desirable place for walking. The way to the New-Town, the new shops, was always cheering and pleasant; we regretted that a street did not lead in to the Church of Our Lady, and that we had to go a roundabout way by the *Hasenpfort* Catherine Gate. But what chiefly attracted attention, were the many little towns within the fortresses within the fortress; viz., the various castles, and several other precious remains from earlier times, and more or less like the Nuremberg Court, the Compostella, the ancestral house of the family of Stalder, several strongholds, in later days transformed into inns and warehouses. No architecture of that kind was then to be seen in Frankfort; it pointed to a period long past and unknown to the town and district. Gates and towers, the bounds of the old city,—then, far from the gates, towers, walls, bridges, ramparts, which the new city was encompassed, but too plainly, that a necessity for such common weal in disastrous times had required such arrangements, that all the squares and streets, the newest, broadest, and best laid out, of their origin to chance and caprice, and not to the ruling mind. A certain liking for the antique was implanted in the boy, and was specially promoted by old chronicles and woodcuts.

RELATING TO MY LIFE

fort. At the same time a different taste was in him for observing the conditions of mankind in manifold variety and naturalness, without their importance or beauty. It was, therefore, of our favourite walks, which we endeavoured now and then in the course of a year, to form a circuit of the path inside the city-walls. The courts, and back buildings extend to the south, and we saw many thousand people amid the most domestic and secluded circumstances. From the private mental and show gardens of the rich, to the streets of the citizen, anxious about his necessities, thence to the factories, bleaching-grounds, and manufactories, even to the burying-grounds, a little world lay within the limits of the city. We passed a varied, strange spectacle, which changed every step, and with the enjoyment of walking, childish curiosity was never satisfied. In the celebrated Devil-upon-two-sticks, when he climbed the roofs of Madrid at night, scarcely did more for his friend than was here done for us in the broad light and shine and open air. The keys that were to be of use of in this journey, to gain us a passage through many a tower, stair, and postern, were in the hands of the authorities, whose subordinates we needed to coax into good humour.

But a more important, and in one sense more useful, place for us, was the city hall, named the House of the Romans. In its lower vault-like rooms we found too well to lose ourselves. We obtained an access into the large and very simple session room

“One man’s word is no man’s word :
Justice needs that both be heard.”

After the most ancient fashion, benches were : around the wainscoting, and raised one step the floor for the accommodation of the members of the assembly. This readily suggested to us what order of rank in our senate was distributed by benches. To the left of the door, on the opposite corner, sat the *Schöffen* ; in the corner itself the *Schultheiss* who alone had a small table before him ; the first bench sat in the space to his left as to the wall where the windows were ; while the windows ran the third bench, occupied by the craftsmen. In the midst of the hall stood a table the registrar (*Protoculführer*).

Once within the *Römer*, we even mingled with the crowd at the audiences of the burgomasters. Whatever related to the election and coronation of emperors possessed a greater charm. We managed to gain the favour of the keepers, so as to be allowed to mount the new gay imperial staircase, which was painted in fresco, and on other occasions closed by a grating. The election-chamber, with its purple hangings and admirably fringed gold borders, filled us with awe. The representations of animals, on which sat children or genii, clothed in the imperial ornaments and laden with the insignia of the empire, more curious figure, were observed by us with great attention ; and we even hoped that we might live to

RELATING TO MY LIFE

We listened to many a legend of Charlemagne that which was historically interesting for its connection with Rudolph of Hapsburg, who by his conduct had led to such violent commotions. Charlemagne also attracted our notice. We had already heard of the Golden Bull, and of the statutes for the regulation of criminal justice. We knew, too, that he had not made the Frankforters suffer for their refusal to crown his noble rival, Emperor Gunther of Schwaben. We heard Maximilian praised, both as a model to the nobles, and to the townsmen, his subjects, and won by the fact that it had been prophesied of him he would be the last emperor of a German house, which unfolded to us, as after his death the choice wavered between the King of Spain (*catholics*), Charles V. and the King of France, Francis I. With some additions was added, that a similar prophecy, or tradition, was once more in circulation, to wit, that there was room left for the posthumous emperor, — a circumstance which, being so strikingly accidental, filled the patriots with con-

Having once entered upon this circuit, we could not fail to repair to the cathedral, and there view the tomb of that brave Gunther, so much praised for his valour and foe. The famous stone which bore witness to his death is set up in the choir. The door which led into the conclave, remained long shut against us, but we at last managed, through the higher authorities, to gain access to this celebrated place. But we could not have done better had we continued as before, for it merely in our imagination; for we found

was the more excited and the heart soon after received permission to go to the city hall, at the exhibition of the coronation of the C. distinguished strangers.

The boy then heard, with much interest, from his own family, as well as other old acquaintances, liked to tell and repeat the story of the two last coronations, which were related upon each other; for there was no one of a certain age who would not have seen the coronation events, and their attendant circumstances, including the glory of his whole life. Splendid coronation of Charles Seventh, during which the French ambassador had given splendid feasts at great cost and with disastrous results were all the more afflicting to the king, who could not preserve his capital, and was compelled in some degree to implore aid from his imperial towns.

Although the coronation of France was so strikingly splendid as the former, it was eclipsed by the presence of the Empress, whose beauty appears to have produced a deep impression on the men as the earnest gaze of the blue eyes of Charles Seventh. At any rate, both sexes vied with each other in the attentive boy a highly favourable opinion of these personages. All these descriptions were given in a serene and quiet manner, and the boy of Air de Cherelle had

RELATING TO MY LIFE

Half a year had scarcely passed away in patriotism before the fairs began, which produced an incredible ferment in the heads of the children. The erection, in so short a time, of booths, creating a new town within the old roll and crush, the unloading and unpacking — excited from the very first dawn of war an insatiable active curiosity, and a bound for childish property, which the boy of ten years endeavoured to gratify, in one way or far as his little purse permitted. At these he obtained a notion of what the world produced it wants, and what the inhabitants of its different exchange with each other.

These great epochs, which came round in spring and autumn, were announced by curio-
sities, which seemed the more dignified be-
vividly brought before us the old time, and
come down from it to ourselves. On these
whole population were on their legs, through
Buhrquasse, to the bridge, and beyond. Such
all the windows were occupied, though in
usual took place on that day; the crowd see
there only for the sake of jostling each other
spectators merely to look at one another; the
occasion of their coming did not begin till
and was then rather taken upon trust than
the eyes.

The affair was thus: in those old, un-
when every one did wrong according to his
understand the right one. At these old times

strict: they went out to meet the advance, thus contests often arose as to how it should advance, or whether it had a right to the city at all. But as this took place, not only to matters of trade and fairs, but also to matters of peace or war, and as the army came on the days of election; and as the army was to blows when a train which was not to be the city strove to make its way in alone — many negotiations had from time to time resorted to, and many temporary arrangements though always with reservations of all sides. The hope had not been relinquished once for all a quarrel that had lasted centuries, inasmuch as the whole institution of which it had been so long and often tested, might be looked upon as nearly as least as superfluous.

Meanwhile, on those days, the city came in divisions, each having a commander in chief from different gates, and found on a company of troopers or hussars of the persons entitled to who, with their leaders, were well received. They stayed till toward evening, and back to the city, scarcely visible to the crowd, many a city knight not being able to manage his horse, or keep himself steady. The most important bands returned by the city where the pressure was consequently the greatest. Last of all, just as night fell, the Nuremberg arrived, escorted in the same way, and in the morning, as the people fancied, in pursuance of the old woman. Its arrival, therefore, was the signal for the urchins to break out into an ear of corn though it was utterly impossible to

credible, and perfectly bewildering to the senses. The houses nearest the bridge were those, there was no doubt, in demand among spectators.

Another more singular ceremony, by which the people were excited in broad daylight, was the Court (*Pfeifergericht*). It commemorated the many times when important larger trading-towns petitioned, if not to abolish tolls altogether, at least to bring about a reduction of them, as they increased in proportion with trade and industry. They were allowed this privilege by the emperor, who never refused aid, when it was in his power to grant it, but only for one year; so that it had to be renewed. This was effected by means of a public offering of gifts, which were presented before the Court at St. Bartholomew's Fair to the imperial Chamberlain (*Schultheiss*), who might have sometimes been the chief toll-gatherer; and, for the sake of a more imposing show, the gifts were offered when he was sitting in full court with the *Schöffen*. But when the Chamberlain afterward came to be no longer appointed by the emperor, and was elected by the towns, he still retained these privileges; and thus the immunities of the cities from toll, and the rights by which the representatives from Worms, Bamberg, and old Bamberg, once acknowledged the emperor's favour, had come down to our times. The day of the Lady Day, an open court was proclaimed in an enclosed space in the great Imperial Hall, the judges took their elevated seats; a step higher, sat the Chamberlain in the midst of them; while below, on the other hand, were the procurators of both parties, armed with plenipotentiary powers. The *Actuar* was then to read aloud the weighty judgments reserved for that day: the lawyers demand copies, appeal, or demand ever else seems necessary. All at once a si-

former centuries. It proceeds from the
of whom plays an old *shawm*, another
the third a *pommer*, or oboe. They were
trimmed with gold, having the notes marked
sleeves, and their heads covered. Having
their inn at ten o'clock, followed by their
their attendants, and stared at by a
strangers, they enter the hall. The ladies
are stayed, the pipers and their train
railing, the deputy steps in and stands
front of the *Schultheiss*. The emblems
which were required to be precisely the
old precedents, consisted commonly of tokens
of the city offering them. Pepper passed
for everything else; and, even on this
deputy brought a handsomely turned
filled with pepper. Upon it lay a pair of
ously slashed, stitched, and tasselled
token of a favour granted and received.
The emperor himself made use of in certain
with this was a white staff, which in
could not easily be dispensed with in j
ings. Some small pieces of silver money
and the city of Worms brought an old
was always redeemed again; so that there
been a witness of these ceremonies for

After the deputy had made his address
his present, and received from the *Schultheiss*
ance of continued favour, he quitted the
the pipers blew, the train departed as it
court pursued its business, until the second
the third deputy had been introduced.
some time after the other, partly that
the public might thus be prolonged, and
they were always the same antiquated
Nuremberg for itself and its co-cities

We children were particularly interested in the festival, because we were not a little flattered by our grandfather in a place of so much honour. He visited him, quite modestly, in order that he might, when my grandmother had emptied the pockets of her spice-box, lay hold of a cup or small round cake, gloves, or an old *Räder Albus*.¹ These ceremonies, restoring antiquity as if by magic, could not be explained to us without leading us back to the past times, and informing us of the manner and feelings of those early ancestors who were so strangely made present to us by pipers and drummers seemingly risen from the dead, and by tarriers which might be possessed by ourselves.

These venerable solemnities were followed by a fine season, by many festivals, delightful for the children, which took place in the open air, in the city. On the right shore of the Main, going about half an hour's walk from the gate, there was a sulphur spring, neatly enclosed, and surrounded by aged lindens. Not far from it stands the *People's-Court*, formerly a hospital erected for the sake of the waters. On the commons around it, herds of cattle from the neighbourhood were gathered on a certain day of the year; and the young people together with their sweethearts, celebrated the festival with dancing and singing, with a great deal of pleasure and clownishness. On the other side of the city lay a similar but larger common, likewise with a spring and still finer lindens. At Whitsuntide, the flocks of sheep were driven out; at the same time, the poor, pale orphan children were allowed to come out of their walls into the open air, for the thought had not yet occurred that the

themselves through the world, ought to be brought in contact with it; that, in being kept in dreary confinement, they should be accustomed to serve and to endure; and that, with every reason to strengthen them morally from their infancy. The nurse was always ready to take a walk, never far from the house, and to conduct us to such places, even in our childhood, that these rural festivals belong to the scenes that I can recall.

Meanwhile, our house had been finished in too in tolerably short time; because it had been judiciously planned and prepared for, and full money provided. We now found ourselves together again, and felt comfortable; for the considered plan is once carried out, and the various inconveniences of the means necessary to its accomplishment. The building of the private residence, was roomy enough, light and airy throughout, with broad staircases, agreeable and a prospect of the gardens that could be seen from several of the windows. The completion, and what pertained to mere finish, was gradually accomplished, and the same time for occupation and amusement.

The first thing brought into order was a collection of books, the best of which, in calf binding, were to ornament the walls and study. He possessed the beautiful edition of the Latin classics, which, for the

and Nemeiz from them. Nor had he omitted round himself with all needful aids to learning, as dictionaries of various languages, and encyclopedias of science and art, which, with much else to profit and amusement, might be consulted at will.

The other half of this collection, in neat paper bindings, with very beautifully written titles, was placed in a separate attic. The acquisition of books, as well as their binding and arrangement, was pursued with great composure and love of order. He was much influenced in his opinion by the notices that ascribed particular merit to a book. His collection of juridical treatises was augmented by some volumes.

Next, the pictures, which in the old house were about promiscuously, were now collected, and symmetrically hung on the walls of a cheerful room in the study, all in black frames set off with gilt. It was my father's principle, to which he made frequent and even passionate utterance, that to employ the living masters, and to spend money on the departed, in the estimation of whom he greatly concurred. He had the notion that it was precisely the same with pictures as with Rhine wine, which, though age may impart to them a high value, can be produced in any coming year of just as excellent quality as in years past. After the lapse of time, the new wine also becomes old, quite as good, and perhaps more delicious. This opinion he confirmed by the observation that many old pictures seemed to derive their chief value for love from the fact that they had become darker and browner, and that the harmony of tone in the pictures was often vaunted. My father, on the other hand, protested that he had no fear that the

whether they were likely to gain and he was not so positive.

In pursuance of these principles, for many years the whole of the Frankfort painter Hirt, who excelled in animating woods, and other so-called rural scenes. Trautmann, who had adopted Rembrandt and had attained great perfection in and reflections, as well as in effective so that he was once ordered to paint a piece to a Rembrandt; Schütz, who painted landscapes of the Rhine country of Sachtlebens; and Junker, who executed purity flower and fruit pieces, still quietly employed, after the models of the now, by the new arrangement, by the room, and still more by the acquaintance of the artist, our love of art was again quickened. This artist was Seekatz, a painter, court painter at Darmstadt, whose character will be more minutely described in the sequel.

In this way the remaining rooms were according to their several purposes. The order prevailed throughout. Above all, the use of plate glass contributed toward a purpose which had been wanting in the old building, but chiefly on account of the paucity of the most part round. My father's account of the success of his undertaking in good humour had not been often interrupted by the diligence and exactness of the measures to come up to his wishes, a happier life than not have been conceived, since much trouble arose in the family itself, and part without.

RELATING TO MY LIFE

boy's peace of mind for the first time. On November, 1755, the earthquake at Lisbon took place, and spread a prodigious alarm over the world, which was accustomed to peace and quiet. A great and ancient capital, which was at the same time a trading and mercantile city, is smitten without warning by a fearful calamity. The earth trembles and the sea foams; ships dash together; houses fall over them churches and towers; the royal palace is in part swallowed by the waters; the bursting of the earth to vomit flames, since smoke and fire are seen everywhere amid the ruins. Sixty thousand people the moment before in ease and comfort, fall together in ruin; he is to be deemed most fortunate who is not capable of a thought or feeling about the disaster. The flames rage on; and with them rage a troop of desperadoes, before concealed, or set at large by the earthquake. The wretched survivors are exposed to pillage, fire, and every outrage; and thus on all sides asserts her boundless capriciousness.

Intimations of this event had spread in all regions more quickly than the authentic reports. The shocks had been felt in many places; in many particularly those of a mineral nature, an unusual swelling of the waters had been remarked; and so great was the effect of the accounts themselves, that they were rapidly circulated, at first in general terms, and finally with dreadful particulars. Hereupon the pious were neither wanting in reflections, nor the philosophers in grounds for consolation, nor the politicians in warnings. So complicated an event arrested

so speedily and powerfully diffused his light over the earth.

The boy, who was compelled to put up with the repetitions of the whole matter, was vexed. God, the Creator and Preserver of the earth, whom the explanation of the Christian creed declared so wise and benignant, who made the just and the unjust a prey to the same fate, had not manifested himself by any remarkable character. In vain the young mind sought to get rid of these impressions. It was the more difficult for the wise and scripture-learned could not get rid of them as to the light in which such a phenomenon was regarded.

The next summer gave a close to the storm. Knowing directly that angry God, of the Old Testament records so much. A storm of rain accompanied by thunder and lightning, burst upon the new panes at the back of our house, and toward the west, damaged the new furniture, some valuable books and other things. This was the more terrible to the children, who in the household, quite beside themselves, drew up to a dark passage, where, on their knees, with groans and cries, they thought to comfort the awful Deity. Meanwhile, my father, who was one self-possessed, forced open all the window-frames, by which we saved ourselves from made a broader inlet for the rain to come in; hail; so that, after we were finally driven out of ourselves in the rooms and on the

tional institutions. He had there laid a good foundation in languages, and other matters reckoned necessary for a learned education, had subsequently applied to the study of jurisprudence at Leipzig, and had at last obtained a degree at Giessen. His dissertation, "Electa de Hereditatis," which had been earnestly and carefully written, is still cited by jurists with approval.

It is a pious wish of all fathers to see their children have themselves failed to attain realised in their lives as if in this way they could live their lives over again and at last make a proper use of their early education. Conscious of his acquirements, with the confidence and faithful perseverance, and distrusting the teachers of the day, my father undertook to instruct his children, allowing them to take particular lessons from particular masters only so far as seemed necessary. A pedagogical *dilettantism* was beginning to show itself everywhere. The ignorance and heaviness of the masters appointed in the schools had probably given rise to this evil. Something better was sought for, but it was forgotten how to give all instruction must be which is not given by persons who are teachers by profession.

My father had prospered in his own career according to his wishes: I was to follow the same course, only more easily, and much farther. He valued my natural endowments the more, because he felt himself wanting in them; for he had acquired everything only by means of unspeakable diligence, perseverance, and repetition. He often assured me, early in life, both in jest and earnest, that with my talents I might have deported myself very differently, and would have turned them to such small account.

By means of a ready apprehension, practical good memory, I very soon outgrew the instruction which my father and the other teachers were

Grammar displeased me, because I mere arbitrary law: the rules seemed much as they were invalidated by so which had all to be learned by themselves. My first Latin work had not been in rhyme, I got on but badly in that; but, as it was, I sang it to myself readily enough. In my first book had a geography in memory-verses, in a wretched doggerel best served to fix the things that which was to be retained; *e. g.*, —

“Upper-Yssel has many a fen,
Which makes it hateful to all men.”

The forms and inflections of languages were no longer an obstacle to my ease; and I also quickly unravelled the true conception of a thing. In rhetoric, and in such matters, no one excelled me; although I was put back for faults of grammar. Yet my father's attempts that gave my father particular satisfaction for which he rewarded me with money, considerable for such a lad.

My father taught my sister Italian in which I had to commit Cellarius to memory. I was soon ready with my task, and was allowed to sit quiet, I listened with my book before me, and readily caught the Italian, which still gave me an agreeable softening of Latin.

Other precocities, with respect to memory and power to combine, I possessed in common with other children who thus acquire an early readiness. For that reason, my father could scarcely wait to send me to college. He very soon declared that I should study jurisprudence in Leipzig, for which he had a predilection; and I was afterward to visit the university and take my degree. As for

that he had for some reason or other a disinclination to Göttingen, to my disappointment, since it was precisely there that I had placed such confidence in his hopes.

He told me further, that I was to go to Würzburg, Ratisbon, as well as to Vienna, and thence to Italy; although he repeatedly mentioned that Rome should first be seen, because after coming out of it nothing else could be pleasing.

These tales of my future youthful travels, when they were repeated, I listened to eagerly, though as they always led to accounts of Italy, and to a description of Naples. His otherwise serious manner seemed on these occasions to relax and become cheerful, and thus a passionate wish awoke in us to participate in the paradise he described.

Private lessons, which now gradually multiplied, were shared with the children of the neighborhood; but learning in common did not advance me: they followed their routine; and the rudeness, sloth, and the ill nature, of my companions, interrupted my hours of study with tumult, vexation, and dissipation. Chrestomathies, by which learning is made easy and varied, had not yet reached us. Cornelius was so dry to young people; the New Testament was much too easy, and which by preaching of pious instructions had been rendered even more so; place; Cellarius and Pasor, — could impart no interest; on the other hand, a certain rage for display and versification, a consequence of reading the German poets, took complete possession of us. I had seized much earlier, as I had found it to pass from the rhetorical to the poetical treatment of subjects.

We boys held a Sunday assembly where each was to produce original verses. And here I

ness. My poems, whatever they seemed to me the best. But I soon found competitors, who brought forth verses in the same condition, and thought themselves. Nay, what appeared yet a good lad (though in such matters a novice) whom I liked in other respects, rhymes made by his tutor, not as the best, but was thoroughly pleasing in his own, as he always maintained intercourse. Now, as this illustration was obvious to me, the question one day came to me, whether I myself might not be as mad as they to me? This doubt lasted long, for it was altogether impossible to find any external criterion of the truth or falsehood from producing, until at length I decided by my own light temperament, and the strength of my powers, and lastly by a trial of skill. The spur of the moment by our teacher had noted our sport, — in which I had won general praise.

No libraries for children had been established. The old had themselves their notions, and found it convenient to leave their education to their successors. The "Pictus" of Amos Comenius, no book had come into our hands; but the large folio "Tabulae" of Merian, was diligently gone

fully, my young brain was rapidly furnished with a mass of images and events, of significant and striking shapes and occurrences; and I never felt the weight of my hands, as I always occupied myself in turning over, repeating, and reproducing these acquisitions.

A more salutary moral effect than that produced by the rude and hazardous antiquities was produced by Voltaire's "Telemachus," with which I first became acquainted in Neukirch's translation, and which was executed perfectly as it was executed, had a sweet and powerful influence on my mind. That "Robinson Crusoe" added in due time, follows in the nature of the thing; it may be imagined that the "Island of Fables" was not wanting. Lord Anson's "Voyage round the world" combined the dignity of truth with the richness of fable; and, while our thoughts accompanied the excellent seaman, we were conducted over the world, and endeavoured to follow him with our eyes on the globe. But a still richer harvest was laid up before me, when I lighted on a mass of books, which, in their present state, it is true, cannot be called excellent, but the contents of which, in a great way, bring near to us many a meritorious work of former times.

The publication, or rather the manufacture of cheap books, which have at a later day become so well known and celebrated under the name *Volksschriften* (*popular works or books*), was carried on at Frankfort. The enormous sales they met with, their being almost illegibly printed from small type on horrible blotting-paper. We children were so fortunate as to find these precious remains of the Middle Ages every day on a little table at the door of the shop in cheap books, and to obtain them at the price of a couple of *Kreutzer*. "The Eulenspiegel," "The Sons of Haimon," "The Emperor Octavian"

with the whole race down to "The War" were all at our service, as often as we relish of these works to the taste of sweetest. The greatest benefit of this was, that, when a sheet was torn through or damaged such a sheet, it was replaced, and swallowed a second time.

As a family picnic in summer is very much disturbed by a sudden storm, which transforms the state of things into the very reverse: so the pleasures of childhood fall unexpectedly on the rainy season of early life. And thus it happened to me. I had just purchased "Fortunatus with his Wishing-hat," when I was attacked by a fever and fever which announced the smallpox. Smallpox was still with us considered very problematical, although it had already been intelligibly recommended by popular writers, the physicians hesitated to perform an operation to forestall Nature. Speculative Englishmen, however, had come to the Continent, and incurred a considerable fee, the children of such people were opulent, and free from prejudices. Still, smallpox was exposed to the old disease: the infection passed through families, killed and disfigured many, and few parents dared to avail themselves of the probable efficacy of which had been confirmed by the result. The evil now came to my house, and attacked me with unusual violence. My whole body was sown over with spots, and was covered; and for several days I lay blind with pain. They tried the only possible remedy, and promised me heaps of gold if I would consent, and not increase the mischief by rubbing. I controlled myself, while, according to the prevailing prejudice, they kept me as warm as possible, and thus only rendered my suffering more

from my face. The blotches had left no visible upon the skin, but the features were plainly I myself was satisfied merely with seeing the day again, and gradually putting off my spotted but others were pitiless enough to remind me of my previous condition, especially a very lively who had formerly regarded me with idolatry, after-years could seldom look at me without exclaiming, "The deuce, cousin, what a fright he's got!" Then she would tell me circumstantially how she had once been her delight, and what attention she had excited when she carried me about; and thus I learned that people very often subject us to a penance or atonement for the pleasure which we have given them.

I escaped neither measles nor chicken-pox, nor any other of the tormenting demons of childhood; but I was assured each time that it was a great piece of luck that this malady was now past for ever. But another again threatened in the background, and advanced. All these things increased my proper reflection; and as I had already practised my fortitude, in order to remove the torture of impotence, the virtues which I had heard praised in the world appeared to me highly worthy of imitation, and more so, as something similar was commended in the Christian doctrine of patience.

While on the subject of these family diseases I mention a brother about three years younger than myself, who was likewise attacked by that infectious disease, but suffered not a little from it. He was of a nervous nature, quiet and capricious; and we were not on the most friendly terms. Besides, he scarcely survived the years of childhood. Among several other children born afterward, who, like him, did not live long

years, my sister and I remained alone, fore the more deeply and affectionately each other.

These maladies, and other unpleasant were in their consequences doubly grieved my father, who seemed to have laid down a certain calendar of education and I resolved immediately to repair every proposed double lessons upon the young. These were not hard for me to accomplish so far troublesome, that they hindered to a certain extent, repressed, my inward development had taken a decided direction.

From these didactic and pedagogic commonly fled to my grandfather and grandmother. Their house stood in the Friedberg and appeared to have been formerly a fortification. Approaching it, nothing was seen but battlements, which were joined on to the two neighbouring houses. On entering a narrow passage, we reached at last a courtyard, surrounded by irregular buildings, now all united into one dwelling. We entered at once into the garden, which was of considerable length and breadth behind the house and was very well kept. The walks were skirted by vine-trellises: one part of the garden was used for vegetables, and another devoted to flowers, which from spring till autumn adorned the borders as well as the beds. A terrace, erected toward the south, was used for the trained espalier peach-trees, the fork of which ripened temptingly before us throughout the summer. Yet we rather avoided this side, for we could not satisfy our dainty appetites; we turned to the side opposite, where an interminable

RELATING TO MY LIFE

with a succession of harvests till autumn. important to us was an old, high, wide-spread berry-tree, both on account of its fruits, and we were told that the silkworms fed upon it. In this peaceful region my grandfather was every evening, tending with genial care, and on his own hand, the finer growths of fruits and flowers, while a gardener managed the drudgery. I was never vexed by the various toils which were necessary to preserve and increase a fine show of plants. The branches of the peach-trees were carefully trained on espaliers with his own hands, in a fan-shape, to bring about a full and easy growth of fruit. The sorting of the bulbs of tulips, hyacinths, and plants of a similar nature, as well as the care of their preservation, he entrusted to none; and I can with pleasure recall to my mind how diligently he employed himself in inoculating the different varieties. That he might protect himself from the thorns, he wore on a pair of those ancient leather gloves, which three pair were given him annually at the Court; so that there was no dearth of the armor. He wore also a loose dressing-gown, and a foot-cap of velvet upon his head; so that he never passed for an intermediate person between a peasant and Laertes.

All this work in the garden he pursued as a duty, and with as much precision as his official duties. For, before he came down, he always arranged his cases for the next day, and read the leg-

coted room. His library contained, besides only the earliest books of travels, sea-voyages, and discoveries of countries. Altogether I can find no situation more adapted than his to a life of uninterrupted peace and eternal contentment.

But the reverence we entertained for this old man was raised to the highest degree, when we discovered that he possessed the gift of prophecy in matters that pertained to himself and his family. It is true he revealed himself to no one but his wife minutely, except to my grandmother; yet she was aware that he was informed of what was to happen by significant dreams. He assured me, for instance, at a time when he was still councillor, that, on the first vacancy, he would be the place left open on the bench of the *Schöffe*. Afterward, when one of those officers died of apoplexy, my grandfather gave orders that he should be quietly got ready prepared to receive his electing and balloting, to receive his guests and gratulators. Sure enough, the decisive day came drawn in his favour. The simple dreamer, having learned this, he confided to his wife. He had seen himself in the ordinary full assembly of the councilmen, where all went on just as usual. The late *Schöff* rose from his seat, descended, pressed him in the most complimentary manner, took the vacant place, and then departed.

Something similar occurred on the death of the *Schultheiss*. They make no delay in filling the place; as they always have to fear that the council will, at some time, resume his ancient functions, naming the officer. On this occasion, the council of the court came at midnight to summon a session for the next morning; and, as the hour of the lantern was about to expire, he asked for

RELATING TO MY LIFE

said my grandfather to the ladies: "he trouble all on my account." This expressed the result,—he was made *Schultheiss*. What rendered the circumstance particularly remarkable was, that, although his representative third and last to draw at the ballot, the two first came out, leaving the golden ball at the the bag for him.

Perfectly prosaic, simple, and without a trace of fantastic or miraculous, were the other communications which we were informed. Moreover, I remember once, as a boy, I was turning over his books and oranda, and found, among some other remarks related to gardening, such sentences as "the night N. N. came to me, and said,"—the revelation being written in cipher; or, "Th saw,"—all the rest being again in cipher, and conjunctions and similar words, from which could be learned.

It is worthy of note also, that persons with no signs of prophetic insight at other times, for the moment, while in his presence, and by means of some sensible evidence, presented diseases or deaths which were then occurring in places. But no such gift has been transmitted of his children or grandchildren, who, for the part, have been hearty people, enjoying life, and going beyond the actual.

While on this subject, I remember with many kindnesses I received from them in

though at first, of all the goods in the shop, had much interest for us but the licorice, and the brown stamped cakes made from it, we became better acquainted with the multitude of articles and sold in that business. This aunt was the vivacious of all the family. Whilst my mother in her early years, took pleasure in being neatly working at some domestic occupation, or reading a book, the other, on the contrary, ran about the neighbourhood to pick up neglected children, take them, comb them, and carry them about in the carriage she had done with me for a good while. At all public festivities, such as coronations, it was in vain to keep her at home. When a little child, already scrambled for the money scattered on such occasions; and it was related of her, that once she had got a good many together, and was looking at them with great delight in the palm of her hand, she was struck by somebody, and all her well-earned money vanished at a blow. There was another incident in which she was very proud. Once, while standing a post as the Emperor Charles VII. was passing, a moment when all the people were silent, she shouted a vigorous "Vivat!" into the coach, which made him take off his hat to her, and thank her quite graciously for her bold salutation.

Everything in her house was stirring, lively, cheerful; and we children owed her many a good lesson.

In a more quiet situation, which was, however, suited to her character, was a second aunt, named

Conquest of the Kingdom of Troy," ornamented with copperplates in the theatrical French taste. Pictures perverted my imagination to such an extent that, for a long time, I could conceive of heroic heroes only under such forms. The romances themselves gave me unspeakable delight; I found great fault with the work for affording no account of the capture of Troy, and breaking abruptly with the death of Hector. My father, whom I mentioned this defect, referred me to a book which perfectly satisfied my demands.

It will be taken for granted, that we child and I, among our other lessons a continued and practical instruction in religion. But the Church-Protestantism imparted to us was, properly speaking, not a kind of dry morality: ingenious exposition of the thought of, and the doctrine appealed neither to the understanding nor to the heart. For that reason there were various secessions from the Established Church: Separatists, Pietists, Herrnhuter (Moravians), the Land, and others differently named and characterised, sprang up, all of whom are animated by the same purpose of approaching the Deity, through Christ, more closely than seemed to be possible under the forms of the established religion.

The boy heard these opinions and sentiments constantly spoken of, for the clergy as well as the laity divided themselves into *pro* and *con*. The minority were composed of those who dissented more or less broadly; but their modes of thinking were distinguished by originality, heartiness, perseverance, and energy. All sorts of stories were told of the manner and of the way in which they were manifested. A reply of a pious master-tinman was especially famous, who, when one of his craft attempted to shame him, asking "Who is really your confessor?" answered

his cause, "I have a famous one, — no confessor of King David."

Things of this sort naturally made an impression on the boy, and led him into similar states of mind. In fact, he came to the thought that he might be able to approach the great God of nature, the Creator and server of heaven and earth, whose earlier manifestations of wrath had been long forgotten in the world, and the manifold blessings in which he was to partake while upon it. The way he took to reach this was very curious.

The boy had chiefly kept to the first impression. The God who stands in immediate contact with nature, and owns and loves it as his work, was to him the proper God, who might be brought into relationship with man, as with every other creature, who would take care of him, as of the stars, the days and seasons, the animals and plants. There were texts of the Gospels which confirmed this. The boy could ascribe no form to God, he therefore sought him in his works. He followed in the good Old-Testament fashion, built up his Natural productions were set forth as the temple of the world, over which a flame was to burn, and the aspirations of man's heart toward him were to be brought out of the collection of natural objects he possessed, and which had been increased and directed, the best ores and other specimens. The next difficulty was, as to how they should be arranged and raised into a pile. His father possessed a beautiful red-lacquered music-stand, ornamented with flowers, in the form of a four-sided pyramid, with four different elevations, which had been found in the ruins of quartets, but lately was not much in use. He laid hands on this, and built up his representation of nature one above the other in steps.

significant. On an early sunrise his first God was to be celebrated, but the young not yet settled how to produce a flame which at the same time emit an agreeable odour. It occurred to him to combine the two, as he had a few fumigating pastils, which diffused a fragrance with a glimmer, if not with a flame. This soft burning and exhalation seemed a better representation of what passes in the heart, than a flame. The sun had already risen for a long time, the neighbouring houses concealed the east, and it glittered above the roofs: a burning-glitter once taken up and applied to the pastils, which was fixed on the summit in a fine porcelain saucer, everything succeeded according to the wish, and the operation was perfect. The altar remained as an ornament of the room which had been as such in the new house. Every one regarded it as a well-arranged collection of natural curiosities. The boy knew better, but concealed his knowledge, and longed for a repetition of the solemnity. Unfortunately, just as the most opportune sun-disk or porcelain cup was not at hand: he placed the pastils immediately on the upper surface of the saucer, which were kindled; and so great was the devotion of the priest, that he did not observe, until it was too late, the mischief his sacrifice was doing. The pastils burned mercilessly into the red lacquer and the gold flowers, and, as if some evil spirit had come, had left their black, ineffaceable footprints. The young priest was thrown into the most complete perplexity. The mischief could be covered over, true, with the larger pieces of his show material, but the spirit for new offerings was gone, and the night almost be considered a hint and warning.

SECOND

ALL that has been hitherto happy and easy condition, enjoying a long peace. But now a beautiful time enjoyed in cities living under their own to include a considerable situated as to enrich themselves. Strangers find it to their and are under a necessity to acquire profit. Even if territory, they are the better internal prosperity; as they them to no costly undertakings.

Thus the Frankforters passed years during my childhood. In August, 1756, had I been than that world-renowned also to exert great influence of my life. Frederick the had fallen upon Saxony and, instead of announcing the of war, he followed composed by himself as in the causes that had moved monstrous a step. The voice appealed to, not merely a immediately split into two

My grandfather, who, as *Schöff* of Frank carried the coronation canopy over Francis t and had received from the empress a heavy go with her likeness, took the Austrian side, al some of his sons-in-law and daughters. M having been nominated to the imperial co Charles the Seventh, and sympathising sincere fate of that unhappy monarch, leaned toward with the other and smaller half of the fami meetings, which had been held on Sundays f years uninterruptedly, were very soon disturb misunderstandings so common among person by marriage found only now a form in wh could be expressed. Contention, discord, sile separation ensued. My grandfather, generally ful, quiet man, and fond of ease, became in The women vainly endeavoured to smother th and, after some unpleasant scenes, my father first to quit the society. At home we now undisturbed at the Prussian victories, which w monly announced with great glee by our aunt. Every other interest had to give way and we passed the rest of the year in perpetu tion. The occupation of Dresden, the mode the king at the outset, his slow but secure a the victory at Lowositz, the capture of the were so many triumphs for our party. Ev that could be alleged for the advantage of c nents was denied or depreciated; and, as the of the family on the other side did the sa could not meet in the streets without disputes as in "Romeo and Juliet."

Thus I also was then a Prussian in my v to speak more correctly, a Fritzian; since wh we for Prussia? It was the personal characte

songs of triumph, and almost more weapons directed against the other party than rhymes might be.

Being their eldest grandson and dining every Sunday since my infancy with my father and grandmother; and the house had been the most delightful of the world to me, now I relished not a morsel, because I was to hear the most horrible slanders of my grandfather. A new wind, here sounded and there at home. My liking and even my respect for my grandfather and grandmother fell off. I mentioned nothing of this to my parents, but in private, both on account of my own conscience and because I had been warned by my mother, in any way I was thrown back upon myself. At the sixth year, after the earthquake at Lisbon, the goodness of God had become to me in so suspicious: so I began now, on account of the First, to doubt the justice of the punishment. Second, to doubt the justice of the punishment. I was naturally inclined to reverence, and the great shock to stagger my faith in an old man venerable. But alas! they had committed the same errors and a becoming deportment to me for my own sake, but for the sake of the people. The people say? was always the cry; and the people must be right good people, and how to judge of anything and everything by experience went just to the contrary. My grandfather and most signal services were defamed. The noblest deeds, if not denied, were aspersed and diminished; and this was done to the only man who was more than above all his contemporaries, and what he was able to do, — and that, in place, but by distinguished men, as I

that he himself belonged to a party, had new ideas into the conceptions of the boy. He, therefore, believed himself all the more right, and dared to set his own opinion for the better one; since he and I, of like mind appreciated the beauty and other qualities of Maria Theresa, and even did not grieve at Emperor Francis his love of jewelry and money. Count Daun was often called an old dozer, the more justifiable.

But, now that I look more closely into the past, I here trace the germ of that disregard and indifference to the public, which clung to me for a long period of my life, and only in later days was I brought within the bounds by insight and cultivation. It is to say, that the perception of the injustice of the war had even then a very unpleasant, nay, an injurious effect upon the boy; as it accustomed him to separate himself from beloved and highly valued persons. The quick succession of battles and events left him without either quiet nor rest. We ever found a great delight in reviving and resharpening those old evils and capricious disputes; and thus we continued to tease each other, until the occupation of our country by the French some years afterward brought great inconvenience into our homes.

Although to most of us the important events occurring in distant parts served only for topics of conversation and controversy, there were others who perceived the signs of the times, and feared that the sympathy of the people might open a scene of war in our own vicinity. This kept us children at home more than before, and we sought in many ways to occupy and amuse us. In the winter, the puppet-show bequeathed by our grandfather was again brought forth, and arranged in such a manner that the spectators sat in my gable room;

room adjoining. We were allowed, and to invite first one and then another children as spectators; and thus at many friends, but the restlessness did not suffer them to remain long. They interrupted the play; and we seek a younger public, which could in order by the nurses and maids. To which the puppets had been speaking had learned by heart; and in the exclusively performed. Soon growing ever, we changed the dresses and attempted various other pieces, which grand a scale for so narrow a stage. The sumption spoiled and finally quite performed, such childish pleasures nevertheless exercised and advanced power of invention and representation a certain technical skill, to a degree other way could not perhaps have had short a time, in so confined a space expense.

I had early learned to use compasses cause all the instructions they gave were forthwith put into practice; and self greatly with pasteboard work. geometrical figures, little boxes, and invented pretty pleasure-houses adorned steps, and flat roofs. However, but completed.

Far more persevering was I, on arranging, with the help of our domestic trade), an armory for the service of comedies, which we ourselves performed we had outgrown the puppets. Mr. prepared for themselves such armory

RELATING TO MY LIFE

made provision, not for the wants of one person, and could furnish several of the little band with the requisite, and thus made myself more and more indispensable to our little circle. That such gains were the cause of factions, quarrels, and blows, and commonly a sad end in tumult and vexation, may easily be supposed. In such cases certain of my companions generally took part with me, while others sided against me; though many changes of party occurred. A single boy, whom I will call Pylades, urged by his friends, once only left my party, but could scarcely at a moment maintain his hostile position. He was reconciled amid many tears, and for a long time forward kept faithfully together.

To him, as well as other well-wishers, I could be myself very agreeable by telling tales, which they delighted to hear when I was the hero of the story. It greatly rejoiced them to know that wonderful things could befall one of their fellows; nor was it any harm that they could not understand how I could find time and space for such adventures, as they must have been pretty well acquainted with all my comings and goings, and how I was occupied the entire day. Not the less necessary was it to select the localities of these occurrences in another world, at least in another spot; and I was told as having taken place only to-day and yesterday. They therefore had to form for themselves more illusions than I could have palmed off upon them. I had not gradually learned, in accordance with the instincts of my nature, to work up these v

every one to recognise
way seem to him, the

But what is here
way of reflection, w
and interesting by
therefore, one of the
repeat it to my co
imagination and me

On the night be
dreamed that I stood
new summer clothes
me for the holiday.
of shoes of polished
fine cotton stockings
and a coat of green
waistcoat of gold
bridal waistcoat. I
dered, and my curls
wings; but I could
I kept confusing the
falling off as soon as
In this dilemma, a
me, and greeted me
you are welcome,"
here." — "Do you
ing. "Why not?"
"You are Mercury
represented in pict
"and am sent to
errand. Do you see

could hardly hold, and which were as wonderful as they were large, the one of a red, the second of a yellow, the third of a green, colour. One help thinking they were precious stones made in the form of fruit. I would have snatched them, but I drew back, and said, "You must know, in this place, that they are not for you. You must give them to the three handsomest youths of the village; then, each according to his lot, will find what is the utmost of their wishes. Take them, and give them to you!" said he, as he departed, leaving them in my open hands. They appeared to me to have become still larger. I held them up at once against the light, and found them quite transparent; but when they expanded upward, and became three beautiful ladies about as large as middle-sized dolls, whose clothes were of the colours of the apples. I pressed gently up my fingers: and when I was about to let them fall, to make sure of one at least, they had soared high and far; and I had to put up with the second appointment. I stood there all amazed and astonished, holding up my hands, and staring at my fingers, when there were still something on them to see. I saw a most lovely girl dance upon the very tip of one finger: she was smaller, but pretty and lively; and as she flew away like the others, but remained dancing upon one finger-point, now on another, I regarded her a long while with admiration. And, as she danced so much, I thought in the end I could catch her, and made, as I fancied, a very adroit grasp. But when I meant I felt such a blow on my head that I was stunned, and did not awake from my stupor till it was time to dress myself and go to church.

During the service I often called those visions to my mind, and also when I was eating dinner at home, and the butler brought the first course, which I

my hat under my arm and partly to return their visits, and, as I heard that they were resolved to follow them, anxiously. My way led toward came to the spot which is for it is never quite safe to go slowly, and thought of myself especially of the little nymph, and in hopes she might be kind there again. With such thoughts when I saw in the wall on which I did not remember. It looked low, but its points the tallest man to enter. A elled in the handsomest way for; but it was the door which attracted my attention. It slightly ornamented, was of brass wrought both in relief on these, with the most noticeable, no keyhole, no knocker; and from this I could be opened only from error, for, when I went no ornaments, it opened inward man whose dress was somewhat. A venerable beard and was inclined to think him a

RELATING TO MY LIFE

collections of amateurs." "I am glad," he answered, "that you like such works. The door is much more beautiful inside. Come in, if you like." My curiosity, to some degree, failed me. The mysterious dress, the porter, the seclusion, and a something, I knew not what, that seemed to be in the air, oppressed me. I paused, therefore, under the pretext of examining the pictures outside still longer; and at the same time I cast occasional glances into the garden, for a garden it was which had just opened before me. Just inside the door I saw a row of old linden-trees, standing at regular distances from each other, entirely covered it with their thickly interlaced branches; so that the most numerous parties, even in the hottest of the day, might have refreshed themselves in the shade. Already I had stepped upon the threshold, and the old man contrived gradually to advance on. Properly speaking, I did not resist; for I had always heard that a prince or sultan in such a situation must never ask whether there be danger at hand, but had my sword by my side too; and could I not have finished with the old man, in case of hostilities? I therefore entered perfectly reassured. The porter closed the door, which bolted so softly that I scarcely heard it. He now showed me the workshop on the inside, which in truth was still more interesting than the outside, explained it to me, and at the same time manifested particular good will. Being entirely at my ease, I let myself be guided into a shaded space by the wall, that formed a circle, and found much to admire. Nicholas tastefully adorn-

both sides by marble, and displaying in its cell a multitude of gold and silver fish, which moved now slowly and now swiftly, now alone and now shoals. I would also fain have looked into the canal, to see what there was in the heart of it. But I found, to my great sorrow, that the surface of the water was bordered by a similar railing, with so much art, that to each interval on the one side exactly fitted a spear or partisan on the other, and the other ornaments, rendered it impossible to see through, stand as he would. Beside the old man, who still held me fast, prevented me from moving freely. My curiosity, meanwhile, after all I had seen, increased more and more; and I took heart to try to get the old man whether one could not pass over. "Very well," returned he, "but on new conditions." When he asked him what these were, he gave me to understand that I must put on other clothes. I was satisfied, and he led me back toward the wall into a small room, on the sides of which hung many kind of garments, all of which seemed to approach the costume of the East. I soon changed my dress. He covered my powdered hair under a many coloured net, and, to my horror violently dusted it out. Now standing before a great mirror, I found myself quite different in my disguise, and pleased myself better than I had in my formal Sunday clothes. I made gestures, as I had seen the dancers do at the fair the night before. In the midst of this I looked in the glass, and by chance the image of a niche which was behind me. In its white ground hung three green corals, each twisted up in a way which from the distance I could not clearly discern. I therefore turned round hastily, and asked the old man about the nic-

light, and the sun was shining brightly. We were all very happy and enjoyed the trip very much. The children were especially happy and played for hours. We had a picnic under a big tree and ate our food. The weather was perfect and we all had a great time. We stayed at a nice hotel and had a comfortable night's sleep. The trip was very successful and we all enjoyed it very much.

My dear mother, I am writing you this letter to tell you how much I love you and how much I miss you. I am doing well and hope you are the same. I have been thinking of you a lot lately and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are happy and healthy. I am still working hard and trying to make a good life for myself. I hope you are proud of me. I am still a little sad about the things that have happened, but I am trying to be strong and happy. I hope you are the same. I love you very much and hope you love me too. I am still your loving son.

RELATING TO MY LIFE.

the ground, until at last I perceived, that, in the middle of this round of beds and flowers, there was a circle of cypressen or poplar-like trees, the top of which one could not see, because the lowest branch was inclined to spring out of the ground. My guide, who showed me exactly the shortest way, led me never far from the centre toward that centre, and how astonished I was, when, on entering the circle of high trees, I beheld before me the portico of a magnificent temple, which seemed to have similar prospects on the other sides. The heavenly music which I heard from the building transported me still more into the model of architecture. I fancied that I heard, now a harp, now a guitar, and now a flute, and now tinkling which did not belong to any of these instruments. The door for which we made open way, being lightly touched by the old man. I was amazed when the portress who came to open the door resembled the delicate girl who had danced in the dream. She greeted me as if she were already acquainted, and invited me to walk in. The old man stayed behind, and I went with her through a short passage, arched and finely ornamented, into a middle hall, the splendid, dome-like ceiling of which attracted my gaze on my entrance, and filled me with astonishment. Yet my eye could not dwell long, being allured down by a more charming object. On a carpet, directly under the middle of the ceiling, sat three women in a triangle, clad in the richest colours, — one red, the other yellow, the

Now only I was left to
 bench place, and I was
 man behind. I was
 drew me to the
 lily, and I was
 the curtain, and I was
 dignified and I was
 department, and I was
 easy grace and I was
 while the other was
 variety and I was
 vent me from the
 die, which I was
 and I was
 me the most
 could not
 peared to
 now self-willed
 mode of play
 excite my
 what she would
 neighbour, by
 me entirely
 those three
 recognized the
 had no cause
 better to lay
 had not but
 given me in
 quite quiet
 had ceased,
 pleasant little
 dancing time
 up: I did the
 hurried on to

RELATING TO MY LIFE

the little girl to refresh me with something, supper should come in. I had indeed forgot there was anything in the world beyond this. Alberto led me back immediately into the par which I had entered. On one side of it she well-arranged room. In that in which she I sat before me oranges, figs, pears, and grapes enjoyed with great pleasure both the fruits of land, and the food of our own not yet in season. Festivity there was no profusion, she filled goblets of polished crystal with foaming wine had no need to drink, as I had refreshed myself the fruit. "Now we will play," said he, and went into the other room. Here all looked like a C. fair, but such costly and exquisite things we saw in a Chinese booth. There were all dolls, dolls' clothes, and dolls' furniture, parbents, and shops, and single toy animals, but no round to all the glass cases in which Japanese works were preserved. But then, as again the first case, and said, "That is nothing I know well enough. Here," he said, "were building materials, walls and towers, houses, churches, to put together a great city. But not entertain me. We will take something else will be amusing to both of us." Then she brought boxes, in which I saw an army of little paled one upon the other, of which I must need that I had never seen anything so beautiful. not leave me time to examine them in detail.

columns. All, as I have said, boasted that they had the best leader of her female kind. Achilles and a very stoutly armed stood facing each other, and been seen more beautiful than horsemen like ours, but more solid, and most finely wrought, how they kept their balance, selves, without a support for it.

Both of us had suspected a complacency, when she came, found ordnance in her hands, well-polished agate balls. We against each other from a however, it was an expression not throw with more force, upset the figure, as none of it. Now the cannonade began, it succeeded to the satisfaction my adversary observed that I and might in the end win the on the majority of pieces were nearer, and her gally way of desired result. She prostrated troops, and the more I pressed she throw. This at last vexed I would do the same. In fact but in my rage throw with that it was not long before

RELATING TO MY LIFE

how, in the direction of the wall. My fair-
 had hardly perceived this, when she broke
 loud weeping and lamentation, and exclaim-
 had caused her an irreparable loss, which
 greater than could be expressed. But I, by
 provoked, was led to annoy her, and blindly
 couple of the remaining marble balls with force
 midst of her agony. Unhappily I let the qu-
 had hitherto during our regular game, been a
 She flew in passion, and her nearest officers v-
 shivered. But they swiftly set them down
 and started off like the others, galloping very
 about under the line-trees, and disappearing
 the wall. My opponent, scolded and alarmed
 being now in full play, I stooped to pick u-
 agate balls which rolled about upon the golbe.
 It was my fierce desire to destroy her, while
 She, on the other hand, not idle, sprang at
 gave me a box on the ear, which made me b-
 Having always heard that a hearty knock w-
 response to a girl's box of the ear, I took to
 ears, and kissed her repeatedly. But she utter-
 a piercing scream as frightened even me. I
 go, and it was fortunate that I did so, for
 ment I knew not what was happening to m-
 ground beneath me began to shake, and I
 soon remarked that the railings again set th-
 in motion, but I had no time to consider, nor
 get a footing so as to fly. I feared every note
 perched, for the partrains and lances, which h-

my opponent, who had probably read somewhat more softly than I. There up, and as I saw the little host w Achilles scattered around me, having over with me by the rising of the rail hero first and threw him against a tree tation and flight now pleased me doubt pleasure combining with the prettiest world; and I was on the point of so other Greeks after him, when suddenly spurted at me on all sides, from stones ground and branches, and, wherever I against me crossways.

In a short time my light garment was It was already rent, and I did not hes entirely off my body. I cast away m one covering after another. Nay, at l very agreeable to let such a shower-bath in the warm day. Now, being quite n gravely along between these welcome v thought to enjoy myself for some tin cooled, and I wished for nothing more ciliation with my little adversary. B kling, the water stopped; and I stood the saturated ground. The presence o who appeared before me unexpectedl means welcome. I could have wished, at least to clothe, myself. The shame, the effort to cover myself in some degre a most piteous figure. The old man moment in venting the severest reproach "What hinders me," he exclaimed, "fr of the green cords, and fitting it, if not to your back?" This threat I took in "Refrain," I cried, "from such words, e thoughts; for otherwise you and your

“who dare speak thus?” — “A favourite of I said, “on whom it depends whether those ladies find worthy husbands and pass a happy life, or to pine and wither in their magic cell.” They stepped some paces back. “Who has revealed you?” he inquired, with astonishment and indignation. “Three apples,” I said, “three jewels.” — “What reward do you require?” he exclaimed. “Nothing,” I replied, “but the things, the little creature,” I replied, “who has brought me into this accursed state.” The old man bowed himself down before me, without shrinking from the mire and miry soil: then he rose without being helped, took me kindly by the hand, led me into the courtyard, and me again quickly; and I was soon once more out and frizzled in my Sunday fashion as before. The porter did not speak another word; but, before I could pass the entrance, he stopped me, and showed me some objects on the wall over the way, which, at the same time, he pointed backwards to the courtyard. I understood him; he wished to imprint the scene on my mind, that I might the more certainly find the door, which had unexpectedly closed behind me. I now took good notice of what was opposite. Above a high wall rose the boughs of extensive nut-trees, and partly covered the cornice of the building. The branches reached down to a stone terrace, ornamented with a border of which I could perfectly describe, though I could not read the inscription. It rested on the top-stone of a niche, in which a small wrought fountain poured water from cup to cup into a great basin, that formed, as it were, a little courtyard, disappeared in the earth. Fountain, inscription, trees, all stood perpendicularly, one above the other, as I would paint it as I saw it.

Now, it may well be conceived how I passed the evening, and many following days, and how

hardly believe. As soon as it was possible, I went again to the Bad to refresh my remembrance of these signs at the precious door. But, to my great surprise, I found all changed. Nut-trees, indeed, were still there, but they did not stand immediately before the door. A tablet also was inserted in the wall to the right of the trees, without ornament, and without inscription. A niche with a fountain was to the left, but with no resemblance to the one which I had seen; so that I almost concluded my second adventure was, like the first, a dream. The door there is not the slightest thing that consoles me is the observation that the three objects seem always to change their position. For, in repeated visits to the spot, I noticed that the nut-trees have moved nearer together, and that the tablet and the fountain seem likewise to approach each other. When all is brought together again, they will once more be visible; and I will do up the thread of the adventure. Will you be able to tell me what further happens? I shall be expressly forbidden to do so.

This tale, of the truth of which my friends were formerly so confidently and so loudly strove to convince themselves, had now received the applause of each. Each of them visited the spot described, without confiding it to memory, and discovered the nut-trees, the tablet, and the fountain, though always at a distance from each other. At last confessed to me afterward, because they could not conceal a secret at that early age, when the contest first arose. One asserted that he had not stirred from the spot, and always maintained the same distance; a second averred that the

the latter as to the first point of their moving, it seemed to him that the nut-trees, tablet, and fountain rather drew near together; while a fourth something still more wonderful to announce was, that the nut-trees were in the middle, but the tablet and the fountain were on sides opposite which I had stated. With respect to the trace of the little door, they also varied. And thus they gave me an early instance of the contradictory views which can hold and maintain in regard to matters so simple and easily cleared up. As I obstinately persisted in the continuation of my tale, a repetition of the same part was often desired. I took good care to change the circumstances much; and, by the variety of the narrative, I converted the fable into the minds of my hearers.

Yet I was averse to falsehood and dissimulation altogether by no means frivolous. Rather the contrary, the inward earnestness, with which I early began to consider myself and the world as seen, even in my exterior; and I was frequently to account, often in a friendly way, and often in jest, for a certain dignity which I had assumed, although good and chosen friends were certainly wanting to me, we were always a minority, those who found pleasure in assailing us with rudeness, and who indeed often awoke us in a new fashion from that legendary and self-complacent slumber in which we — I by inventing, and my companions by sympathising — were too readily absorbed. We learned once more, that, instead of simulating effeminacy and fantastic delights, there was rather for hardening ourselves, in order either to resist or to counteract inevitable evils.

Among the stoical exercises which I culti-

us very unkindly and unskilful against which we hardened our obstinacy was forbidden under A great many of the sports rivalry in such endurances ; and strike each other alternately with whole fist, till the limbs are numb the penalty of blows incurred more or less firmness ; when, they do not let themselves be conquered of a half-conquered opponent suppress the pain inflicted for even treat with indifference though which young persons are so apt Thus we gain a great advantage not speedily deprive us.

But, as I made a sort of boast the importunity of the others and rude barbarity knows no limits beyond my bounds. Let one It happened once that the teacher usual hour of instruction. When we were all together, we entertained ably ; but when my adherents enough, had left, and I remained my enemies, these took it into me, to shame me, and to drive me an instant in the room, switches, which they had made a broom. I noted their design end of the hour near, I at once them till the clock struck. without remorse, to lash my cruellest fashion. I did not I had miscalculated, and that ended the minutes. My wrath

one who least expected it by the hair bel him to the earth in an instant, pressing my his back; the second, a younger and weak attacked me from behind, I drew by the my arm, and almost throttled him with t The last, and not the weakest, still remaine left hand only was left for my defence. B him by the clothes; and, with a dexterous part and an over-precipitate one on his, I b down and struck his face on the ground. not wanting in bites, pinches, and kicks; nothing but revenge in my limbs as wel heart. With the advantage which I had repeatedly knocked their heads together. A raised a dreadful shout of murder, and w surrounded by all the inmates of the b switches scattered around, and my legs, w bared of the stockings, soon bore witne They put off the punishment, and let me house; but I declared, that in future, on t offence, I would scratch out the eyes, tear of any one of them, if not throttle him.

Though, as usually happens in childish event was soon forgotten, and even laugh the cause that these joint instructions bec and at last entirely ceased. I was thu formerly, kept more at home; where I foun Cornelia, who was only one year younger th a companion always growing more agreeable

Still, I will not leave this topic without t more stories of the many vexations caused playfellows; for this is the instructive p moral communications, that a man may le has gone with others, and what he also ha from life; and that, whatever comes to pa

edge is of little use for avoiding evil, viceable so far as it qualifies us to condition, and bear or even to overcome.

And general remark will not be out of which is, that, as the children of the 19th century grow up, a great contradiction appears. In fact, that they are urged and trained by their teachers to deport themselves moderately and even wisely ; to give pain to no one ; to suppress all arrogance ; and to suppress all the passions which may be developed in them ; on the other hand, while the young creature is under this discipline, they have to suffer from the passions which in them is reprimanded and put down. In this way the poor things are brought into conflict between the natural and civilized state ; they are straining themselves for awhile, breaking down to their characters, into cunning or vice.

Force may be warded off by force. A proposed child, inclined to love and sympathy, is bound to oppose to scorn and ill-will. The child is pretty well to keep off the assaults of the adults. I was by no means equal to them in the matter of abuse ; because he who merely defends himself in cases is always a loser. Attacks of force frequently, when they went so far as to be repelled with physical force, or by strange reflections in me which could not be of any results. Among other advantages which I saw with envy, was the pleasure I took in that accrued to the family from my grandfather of *Schultheiss* ; since, as he was in the class, this had no small effect on the children. Once when, after the holding of the Court, I appeared to pride myself on my grandfather in the midst of the council

of the emperor, one of the boys said to me that, like the peacock contemplating his feet, I cast my eyes back to my paternal grandfather, who had been keeper of the Willow Inn, and who had never aspired to thrones and coronets. I replied that I was in no wise ashamed of that, as it was the glory and honour of our native city that all its citizens should consider each other equal, and every one derive glory and honour from his exertions in his own way. I was sorry only that the good man had been so long dead, for I had often yearned to know him in person, and many times gazed upon his likeness, nay, had visited his tomb, and had at least derived pleasure from the inscription on the simple monument of that benefactor, to which I was indebted for my own education. A malicious fellow, who was the most malicious of all the boys, first aside, and whispered something in his neighbour's ear, and they still looked at me scornfully. My gallantry began to rise, and I challenged them to a contest. "What is more, then, if you will have it," said the first, "this one thinks you might go looking for a long time before you could find your grandfather." I now threatened them more vehemently if they did not more clearly explain themselves. Thereupon they brought forward an old story, which they pretended to have overheard from their parents, that my grandfather was the son of some eminent man, while that gentleman had shown himself willing to take outwardly the dress of a collateral relations who lived in Friedburg, and that the places were alike destitute of property; and that the sons of the sort, which could merely derive their rank from malice. I listened to them more calmly, and they concluded that I was not to be

would seize their hair. But I replied and in substance, "that even this was to me. Life was such a boon, that I was indifferent as to whom one had to thank at least it must be derived from God, and all were equals." As they could not they let the matter drop for this time, and playing together as before, which aimed at an approved mode of reconciliation.

Still, these spiteful words inoculated me with a morbid disease, which crept on in silence, and not have displeased me at all to have been the son of any person of consideration, even if it had been in the most lawful way. My nose up the scent, my imagination was in full sagacity put in requisition. I began to collect an allegation, and invented or found for myself a probability. I had heard little said of my father except that his likeness, together with a portrait of his mother, had hung in a parlour of the old house after the building of the new one, had been in the upper chamber. My grandmother was a very handsome woman, and of the same age as her husband. I remembered also to have seen the miniature of a handsome gentleman with star and order, which after her death, in the confusion of house-building, had been among many other small pieces of furniture. With other things I put together in my childhood, I exercised that modern poetical talent to obtain the sympathies of the whole

RELATING TO MY LIFE

matter. I had heard it explicitly maintained, that sons often bore a decided resemblance to their fathers or grandfathers. Many of our friends, especially the councillor Schneider, a friend of the family, were by business with all the princes and nobles in the neighbourhood, of whom, including both the elder and the younger branches, not a few had portraits on the Rhine and Main, and in the intermediate districts, and who at times honoured their faithful agents with their portraits. These, which I had often seen on the walls from my infancy, I now regarded with peculiar attention; seeking whether I could not detect a resemblance to my father or even to myself, and it often happened to lead me to any degree of conviction. For now it was the eyes of this, now the nose of that, which seemed to indicate some relationship. But these marks led me delusively backward and forward, and though in the end I was compelled to regard the tale as a completely empty tale, the conviction remained; and I could not from time to time refrain from privately calling up and testing all the images, whose images had remained very distinct in my imagination. So true is it that whatever confirms man in his self-conceit, or flatters his vanity, is so highly desirable to him, that he will ask further, whether in other respects it may not be to his honour or disgrace.

But, instead of mingling here serious and reproachful reflections, I rather turn my thoughts from those beautiful times; for who is able

children, and the parents, and the nearest friends, and the nearest neighbours, and all the world, are ready to say that the parents are considered in such a manner, and relations and feelings, and are rational, and at the same time, and clever, that one can find satisfaction. If children grow up in this way, we should have nothing but is not merely development, but it is a system which constitutes one, and another, follow each other, and supplant each other, and so on, that after a time, surely, with of many aptitudes and minds, and when the talent of the mind is in a decided direction, it will be that the most experienced cannot even to hand with confidence, although a remark what has pointed to a fact.

By no means, therefore, can we comprise the stories of many of the books; but I will rather attend to many a thread which has been years unnoticed. Here, however, an increasing influence the matter usually exercised upon our sentiment.

The peaceful citizen stands in to the great events of the world, and disquiet him from a distance, not touch him, he can scarcely not and a sympathy. Soon he takes character or external circumstances in when such great facts

and sharpens the evil, and destroys the good still possible. Then he has really to suffer from his friends and foes, often more from the former than the latter; and he knows not how to secure advantage either his interests or his inclinations.

The year 1757, which still passed in perfect tranquillity, kept us, nevertheless, in great uneasiness of mind. Perhaps no other was more fruitful than this. Conquests, achievements, misfortunes, torturations, followed one upon another, swayed and seemed to destroy each other; yet the reputation of Frederick, his name and glory, soon hovered above all. The enthusiasm of his worshippers was always stronger and more animated; the hatred of his enemies more bitter; and the diversity of interests which separated even families, contributed to isolate citizens, already sundered in many respects on other grounds. For in a city like Frankfort, where three religions divide the inhabitants into three distinct masses; where only a few men, even of the most distinguished, can attain to political power, — there must be a class of wealthy and educated persons who are thrown upon themselves, and, by means of studies and books, form for themselves an individual and secluded existence. It will be necessary for us to specify the men, now and hereafter, if we are to bring to light the peculiarities of a Frankfort citizen of the eighteenth century.

My father, immediately after his return from his travels, had in his own way formed the desire to prepare himself for the service of the city, to undertake one of the subordinate offices, and to perform its duties without emolument, if it were conferred upon him without balloting. In the consciousness of his good intentions, and according to his way of thinking, and the conception he had of himself, he had

his suit was rejected, he fell into ill humour, vowed that he would never accept and, in order to render it impossible, procured the election of Imperial Councillor, which the *Schultheiss* and *Schöffen* bear as a special honour. He considered himself an equal of the highest, and came to the bottom again at the bottom. The same impulse led him also to woo the eldest daughter of the *Schultheiss*, but he was excluded from the council on that account. He was now of that number of recluses who form themselves into a society. They are isolated in respect to each other as they are to the whole, and the more so as in this character becomes more and more uncouth in his travels and in the world which he might have formed some conception of a more liberal mode of life than was, perhaps, among his fellow citizens. In this respect he was not entirely without predecessors.

The name of Uffenbach is well known. At that time, there was a Schöff von Uffenbach, generally respected. He had been interested in music; applied himself particularly to music; sang as an able tenor; and, having brought home a number of pieces, concerts and oratorios were performed at his house. Now, as he sang in these hymns, the musicians in great favour, it was not thought suitable to his dignity; and he was not invited, as the other people of the country, allowed to make many a jocose remark on the matter.

I remember, too, a Baron von Hakel, a fine man, who, being married, but childless, had a charming house in the Antonius Street, with all the appurtenances of a dignified position. He also possessed good pictures, engravings.

RELATING TO MY LIFE

lectors and lovers of art. From time to time he invited the more noted personages to dinner, and was as exact in a careful way of his own; he supported the poor in his own house, but kept them in rags, and gave them a weekly charity, so that they should present themselves elegantly and neat in the clothes bestowed on them. I can recall him but indistinctly, as a genial, warm man, but more clearly his auction, which I remember from the beginning to end, and, partly by coincidence, partly from my own impulse, I have written some things that are still to be found in my collection.

At an earlier date than this, — scarcely set eyes upon him, — John May, who had gained considerable repute in the literary world, as at Frankfort. Not a native of Frankfurt, but there, and married a sister of my grandfather, whose maiden name was Lindheim. He was in the court and political world, and, having renewed title of nobility, he had acquired a reputation by daring to take part in the various controversies which arose in Church and state. He wrote "The Count of Rivera," a didactic romance, which is made apparent by the second part, "The Honest Man at Court." This work was successful, because it insisted on morality, even if it was prudent only is generally at home. His labours brought him applause and respect, and his work, for that very reason, would be considered by more danger. He wrote "The Only" a book designed to advance tolerance.

Frederick II. offered him; supposing t
 enlightened, unprejudiced man, and not
 new views that more extensively obtai
 His former countrymen, whom he had le
 pleasure, averred that he was not conten
 could not be so, as a place like Lingen
 compared with Frankfort. My father
 whether the president would be happy
 that the good uncle would have done
 connect himself with the king, as it
 hazardous to get too near him, extraordi
 as he undoubtedly was; for it had been
 gracefully the famous Voltaire had be
 Frankfort, at the requisition of the Pru
 Freitag, though he had formerly stood
 favour, and had been regarded as the
 in French poetry. There was, on such
 want of reflections and examples to wa
 courts and princes' service, of which a
 forter could scarcely form a conception.

An excellent man, Doctor Orth, I wil
 by name; because here I have not so m
 monument to the deserving citizens of
 rather refer to them only in as far as t
 personal character had some influence
 earliest years. Doctor Orth was a we
 was also of that number who never t
 government, although perfectly qualifi
 his knowledge and penetration. The an
 many, and more especially of Frankf
 much indebted to him: he published m
 so-called "Reformation of Frankfort," a
 the statutes of the state are collected.
 portions of this book I diligently read

Von Ochsenstein, the eldest of the
 whom I have mentioned above as our

RELATING TO MY LIFE

quence of his recluse habits, but became remarkable after his death, by leaving behind a direction that common workmen should bring him to the grave, early in the morning, in silence, and without an attendant or follower; and this was done; and the affair caused great excitement in the city, where they were accustomed to pompous funerals. All who discharged the offices on such occasions rose against the innovation. But the stout patrician found imitators in a few days, and, though such ceremonies were derisively called *poor burials*,¹ they came into fashion, to the advantage of many of the more poorly provided families. The funeral parades were less and less in vogue. I forwarded this circumstance, because it preserved the earlier symptoms of that tendency to democracy and equality, which, in the second half of the eighteenth century, was manifested in so many ways, from the top downward, and broke out in such unlooked for places.

Nor was there any lack of antiquarian taste. There were cabinets of pictures, collections of medals, and coins; while the curiosities of our own country, especially the decrees and mandates of the imperial city, of which a collection had been prepared, were carefully preserved, for in print and manuscript, arranged in chronological order of time, and preserved with reverence, as a treasure of native laws and customs. The portraits of the emperors, which existed in great number, were brought together, and formed a special department.

maps by Schenck and other geographers, eminent, the aforesaid decrees and mandates, a chest of ancient weapons, a case of Venetian glasses, cups and goblets, naïf works in ivory, bronzes, and a hundred more, were separated and displayed; and whenever an auction occurred, to get some for the increase of his possessions.

I must still speak of one important fact. I had heard strange things since my escape of some of whose members I myself lived. A deal that was wonderful, — I mean the family. The father, of whom I have little to say, a good man. He had three sons, who in their youth, uniformly distinguished themselves. Such things are not well received in Germany, where no one is suffered to render himself singular either for good or evil. Nicknames are long kept in memory, are generally the cause of singularity. The father lived at the end of the Street (*Hasengasse*), which took its name from the house, that represented one having three hares. They consequently called their brothers only the three hares, which they could not shake off for a long while. Their accomplishments often announce themselves in the form of singularity and awkwardness, as in this case. The eldest of the brothers was called *hofrath* (Imperial Councillor) von Seefeld, and was so celebrated. The second was called the magistracy, and displayed eminent talents; however, he subsequently abused in a most even infamous way, if not to the injury of the city, certainly to that of his colleagues. The third brother, a physician and man of great talents, who practised little, and that only in

exterior. He was always very neatly dressed, never seen in the street otherwise than in stockings, with a well-powdered, curled wig, hat under his arm. He walked on rapidly, but in a singular sort of stagger; so that he was sometimes on one and sometimes on the other side of the street, forming a complete zigzag as he went. The way that he made this irregular step to get out of the way of the departed souls, who might follow him in a straight line, and that he imitated those who were afraid of a crocodile. But all these jests and merry sayings were transformed at last into a serious for him, when he devoted his handsome dwelling in Eschenheimer Street, with court, garden, and other appurtenances, to a medical establishment, in addition to a hospital designed exclusively for the poor citizens of Frankfort, a botanic garden, an anatomical theatre, a chemical laboratory, a considerable library, and a house for the director, were instituted, of which no university need have been ashamed.

Another eminent man, whose efficiency in the neighbourhood and whose writings, rather than his person, had a very important influence upon me, was Frederick von Moser, who was perpetually resident in our district for his activity in business. He had a character essentially moral, which, as the weakness of human nature frequently gave him trouble, he turned to the so-called pious. Thus, what Von Moser tried to do in respect to court-life, he would do for business-life; introducing into it a more systematic and cautious mode of proceeding. The great number of small German courts gave rise to a multitude of princes and servants, the former of whom required unconditional obedience; while the latter, for the most part, would work or serve only according to their own convictions. Thus arose an endless

of an intense and almost morbid sentimentality, and a deep religious faith, on a high level of Moral and Imperial Christianity. He was a man of other-worldly ideas, and of a high idealism, while the ordinary man would be proud, or even ashamed, of his feelings, and of his dreams, and of his hopes. A statesman, and a man of the world, he was not, but his hereditary talent, culture, and a decided advantage, enabled him to act as a man and a statesman, possible of his moral dignity, and," his "Imperial Christian point of view," and of his own himself, not as a statesman. They all indicate a man of bearings of which one cannot get from which one cannot get of thinking and feeling, he pulled to seek other examples of his great cleverness, were he him as a pleasant, active, gentle man.

The name of Klopstock had great effect upon my own mind, and people wondered how so a so strangely named, but they this, and thought no more of it. In my father's library I the earlier poets, especially the gradually appeared, and I had written in rhyme, and it indispensable in poetry was Drollinger, Gellert, Gellert, Ha-

rewarded in secret, when he dis-
 the family hearts so openly o-
 The copy which he used only
 year was given over to our edit-
 ing time. My mother kept it so
 took possession of it when we
 hours, hidden in some nook, we
 striking passages by heart, and
 press the most tender as well as
 on our memory as quickly as po-

Porcia's dream we recited in
 divided between us the wild
 between Satan and Adramelech
 into the Red Sea. The first p-
 had been assigned to me; and
 more pathetic, was undertaken
 alternate and horrible but well-s-
 only thus from our mouths, an-
 portunity to accost each other
 phrases.

One Saturday evening in winter
 had himself shaved over night, t-
 ing he might dress for church at
 a footstool behind the stove, and
 ary imprecations in a tolerably
 barber was putting on the lathe
 lech had to lay his iron hands
 seized me with violence, and n-
 but with increasing passion:

"Give me thine aid, I entreat thee :
 demandest,
 Thee, thou reprobate monster, yes,
 blackest !

Aid me. I suffer the tortures of death
 Once, in the times gone by, I with f-
 thee :

Now I can hate thee no more ! E'er
 tortures."

Thus far all went on tolerably; but loud as a dreadful voice, she cried the following words:

“Oh, how utterly crushed I am now!”

The good surgeon was startled, and emptied the basin into my father's bosom. There was uproar: and a severe investigation was held, with respect to the mischief which might be done if the shaving had been actually going on. In order to relieve ourselves of all suspicion of carelessness, we pleaded guilty of having assumed Satanic characters; and the misfortune occasioned by the hexameters was so apparent, that they were condemned and banished.

Thus children and common people are accustomed to transform the great and sublime into a sordid even a farce; and how indeed could they otherwise abide and endure it?

THIRD BOOK.

AT that time the general intergood wishes made the city very lively Day. Those who otherwise did not donned their best clothes, that they might be friendly and courteous to patrons. The festivities at my grandfather's house on this day were pleasures particularly to the children. At early dawn the grandchildren assembled there to hear the drum, the trumpets, and cornets played upon by the city musicians, and whoever could play his tones. The New-year's gifts, as prescribed, were divided by the children to their blundering congratulators; and, as the number of those of higher rank and position and intimate friends appeared, the subordinate officials; even the gentlemen of the council did not fail to pay their respects, and a select number were entertained in rooms which were elaborately decorated for the year. The tarts, biscuits, and wine had the greatest charm for the children; besides, the *Schultheiss* and the *Stadtschreiber* annually received from some institution a quantity of silver, which was then bestowed upon the children and godchildren in regular distribution. This small festival was not wanting

TRUTH AND FICTION RELATING TO MY FATHER

The New-year's Day of 1759 approached, able and pleasant to us children as any preceding, but full of import and foreboding to older persons. The passage of the French troops people certainly had become accustomed; and they happened on this day they had been most frequent in the last day of the past year. According to the old usage of our town, the warder of the chief tower sounded his trumpet whenever troops approached; and on New-year's Day he would not leave off, which was a sign that large bodies were in motion on all sides. They actually marched through the streets in greater masses on this day, and the people rather than let them pass by. We had generally been used to see them go through in small parties; but these were now swelled, and there was neither power nor inclination to stop them. In short, on the 2d of January a column had come through Sachsenhausen, crossed the bridge, through the Fahrgasse, as far as the main guard-house, it halted, overpowered the small guard company which escorted it, took possession of the main guard-house, marched down the Zähringerstrasse, after a slight resistance, the main guard was obliged to yield. In a moment the peaceful procession were turned into a scene of war. The troops bivouacked there until lodgings were provided for them by regular billeting.

This unexpected, and, for many years, unexampled burden weighed heavily upon the comfortable life of my father, and to none could it be more cumbersome than to him, who was obliged to take foreign military

the French: it was, according to him, the greatest misfortune that could befall him. Had it, however, been possible to settle the matter more easily, he might have saved us many sad hours, since he could and could not deport himself with due regard to the daily intercourse of life. For this lieutenant who was quartered on us, a military person, had only to settle disputes between soldiers and settle accounts of debt and quarrels. This was the man, a native of Grasse in Provence, not tall, thin, stern figure, with a face marked with smallpox; black, fiery eyes, and a haughty demeanour. His first entrance was for the inmates of the house. They were in different apartments, some of which were reserved for the family, and others retained by the family. I counted heard a picture room mentioned, and requested permission, although it was at least to give a hasty look at the picture light. He took extreme pleasure in the light, behaved in the most obliging manner, who accompanied him; and when the greater part of the artists were still in Frankfurt and its neighbourhood, he desired nothing more than to be as possible, and to employ them.

But even this sympathy in respect to change my father's feelings, nor could he be permitted what he could not prevent distance in inactivity; and the things around him was intolerable the veriest trifle.

Count Thorane believed him to be

RELATING TO MY LIFE

the new hangings. His people were skilful, quiet, and orderly: but in truth, as, during the whole day, and part of the night there was no quiet with the complaints quickly following another, arrests and prisoners being brought in and led out, and all officers and adjutants being admitted to his presence, — and, moreover, the count kept an open table every day, — in the moderately sized house, arranged for a large family, and with but one open staircase running from top to bottom, a movement and a buzzing like a beehive; although everything was managed with moderation, gravity, and severity.

As mediator between the irritable master of the house — who became daily more of a hypochondriac and self-tormentor — and his well-intentioned, but somewhat and precise, military guest, there was a pleaser and interpreter, a handsome, corpulent, lively man, who, a citizen of Frankfort, spoke French well, knew how to adapt himself to everything, and only made himself the object of many little annoyances. Through him my mother had sent to the count a representation of the situation in which she was placed, owing to her husband's state of mind. He had explained the matter so skilfully, that he had laid before him the new and scarcely furnished house, the natural reserve of the owner, his occupation in the education of his family, and all that could be said to the same effect, — that the count, who in every capacity took the greatest pride in the utmost integrity, and honourable conduct, resolved to behave in an exemplary manner to the

had stood godmother during those times, who now, therefore, as a good godfather, eldest in our house, devoted every moment to his child's godmother (for he lived directly above all, he taught her those phrases which he obliged to use in her personal account. This succeeded admirably, he was flattered by the pains taken by the mother of the house at her age: and as he had a certain gallantry in his character, and he liked to establish a gallantry, a most friendly relation with the allied godmother and father, he gave him whatever they wanted.

If, as I said before, it had been possible for my father, this altered state of things, he caused little inconvenience. The father was the severest disinterestedness; he even refused gifts which pertained to his situation, nothing which could have borne the name of bribery, he rejected angrily, and even the people were most strictly forbidden to accept of the house to the least expense. On the contrary, were bountifully, and dessert. To give an idea of the times, I must take this opportunity to say my mother grieved us excessively, by taking away the ices which had been on the table, because she would not believe the stomach to bear real ice, however sweetened.

Besides these dainties, which were to enjoy and to digest with perfect

¹ The obsolete word, "godsp," has been lent for the German, "Geratter." But it is this word not only signifies grandfather, but

agreeable for us children to be in some measure from fixed hours of study and strict discipline. My father's ill humour increased: he could not resist himself to the unavoidable. How he tormented my mother, the interpreter, the councillors, and friends, only to rid him of the count! In this represented to him, that, under existing circumstances, the presence of such a man in the house was a benefit, and that the removal of the count would be followed by a constant succession of officers or officers. None of these arguments had any effect. The present seemed so intolerable, that his indignation prevented his conceiving anything worse than to follow.

In this way his activity, which he had hitherto chiefly to devote to us, was crippled. The lessons gave us were no longer required with the former exactness; and we tried to gratify our curiosity from other public proceedings as much as possible, not only at home, but also in the streets, which was more easily done, as the front door, open day and night, was guarded by sentries who paid no attention to the running to and fro of restless children.

The many affairs which were settled by the tribunal of the royal lieutenant had quite a charm, from his making it a point to accompany his decisions with some witty, ingenious, or lively remark. What he decreed was strictly just, his manner of pressing it whimsical and piquant. He seemed to have taken the Duke of Ossuna as his model. Some day passed in which the interpreter did not tell an anecdote or other of this kind to amuse us and my mother. This lively man had made a little use of such Solomonian decisions; but I only remember the general impression, and cannot recall to mind any particular case.

strange character of the count. This he understood his own peculiarities; and at times in which he was seized with a sort of hypochondria, or by whatever name we call an evil demon, he withdrew into his room, which were often lengthened into days, and his valet, and in urgent cases could not be prevailed upon to receive any one. But, when the evil spirit had left him, he appeared as usual, mild, and cheerful. It might be inferred from the talk of his valet, Saint Jean, a small, thin man of good nature, that in his earlier years he had met a great misfortune when overcome by that, therefore, in so important a position, he proposed to the eyes of all the world, he resolved to avoid similar aberrations.

During the very first days of the count's residence with us, all the Frankfort artists, as Trautmann, Nothnagel, and Junker, were called to him. They showed their finished pictures, and the count bought such as were for sale. A room in the gable-end of the attic was given to him, and immediately turned into a cabinet and gallery, as he designed to keep all the artists at work all the time, especially Seekatz of Darmstadt, whose work particularly in simple and natural style, highly pleased him. He therefore came from Grasse, where his elder brother possessed a fine house, the dimensions of all the rooms and pictures; then considered, with the artists, the height of the walls, and fixed accordingly upon the size of large oil-pictures, which were not to be hung, but to be fastened upon the walls like pictures in a gallery. And now the work went on zealously. The count undertook country scenes, and succeeded very well in his old people and children, which he drew directly from nature. His young men





so well,—they were almost all too thin; and women failed from the opposite cause. For as a little, fat, good, but unpleasant-looking, wife would let him have no model but herself, he could produce nothing agreeable. He was also obliged to exceed the usual size of his figures. His trees had but the foliage was over minute. He was a painter like Brinkmann, whose pencil in easel pictures is not contemptible.

Schütz, the landscape painter, had perhaps told me of the matter. He was thoroughly master of the country, and of the sunny tone which animates the fine season. Nor was he entirely unaccustomed to work on a larger scale, and then he showed no weakness in execution or keeping. His paintings were of a cold cast.

Trautmann *Rembrandtised* some resurrection scenes out of the New Testament, and alongside of the fire to villages and mills. One cabinet was allotted to him, as I found from the designs of the rooms. Hirt painted some good oak and beech scenes. His cattle were praiseworthy. Junker, accustomed to the imitation of the most elaborate Dutch, was able to manage this tapestry-work; but he descended to ornament many compartments with flowers and fruits for a handsome price.

As I had known all these men from my youth, and had often visited them in their studios, as the count also liked to have me with him, I was present at the suggestions, consultations, and orders, as well as at the deliveries, of the pictures, and ventured to speak my opinion freely when sketches and designs were handed in. I had already gained among the artists, particularly at auctions, which I attended frequently, the reputation of being able to tell at once what any historical picture represented, whether

and, even if I did not always understand allegorical pictures, there was seldom one who understood it better than I. I persuaded the artists to represent them, and I now joyfully made use of these. I remember writing a circumstantial description of twelve pictures, which were the history of Joseph; some of them were

After these achievements, which were possible in a boy, I will mention a little that happened to me within this circle. I was well acquainted with all the pictures, and from time to time been brought into that room. My curiosity left nothing unseen or unknown. I found a little black box behind the picture, and failed to investigate what might be contained. I drew back the bolt without being observed, and the picture contained was certainly of a picture exposed to view; and, although I tried immediately, I was not quick enough. I entered, and caught me. "Who allowed you to open that box?" he asked, with all his air of a master. I had not much to say for myself, and he pronounced my sentence in a very stern tone. "Eight days," said he, "you shall not enter the room." I made a bow, and walked out. Ever since I obeyed most punctually; so that the master, who was then at work in the room, was annoyed, for he liked to have me about. Of a little spite, I carried my obedience to the left Seekatz's coffee, which I generally left upon the threshold. He was then obliged to work and fetch it, which he took so ill, that he began to dislike me.

It now seems to me

the French language, which, however, I had learned. Here, too, my natural gift was of use, enabling me easily to catch the sound-guess, its movement, accent, tone, and all its various peculiarities. I knew many words of Latin, Italian, and French still more; and by the servants and soldier, sutler, and visitor picked up so much, that, if I could not join in conversation, I could at any rate manage to laugh and answer. All this, however, was little to the profit I derived from the theatre. My father had given me a free ticket, which I used in spite of my father's reluctance, by dint of my mother's support. There I sat in the pit, foreign stage, and watched the more than movement and the expression, both of good speech; as I understood little or nothing of what was said, and therefore could only derive interest from the action and the tone of voice. I understood least of comedy, because it was spoken unrelated to the affairs of common life, of the plot which I knew nothing. Tragedy was not played; and the measured step, the rhythmic Alexandrines, the generality of the expressions, it more intelligible to me in every way. It was long before I took up Racine, which I found in my father's library, and declaimed the plays to myself in the theatrical style and manner, as the organ of the ear, and the organ of speech, so nearly akin to each other, had caught it, and this with considerable animation, although I could not yet understand a word of the poet's speech. I even learned entire passages like a trained talking-bird, which was easier from having previously committed to memory the

French comedy was then nothing but of Destouches, Marivaux, and Le C. produced; and I still remember characteristic figures. Of those of M. What made the greatest impression "The *Hypermnestra*" of Lemercier, piece, was brought out with care. The "*Devin du Village*," "*Bois et Lubin*," made each a very pleasant me. I can even now recall the y decorated with ribbons, and then not long before the wick arose in the interior of the theatre, for which were offered me. For as I had not stay and listen to the entire play, on all sorts of games with other children in the corridors, and in the middle of the door, a handsome, lively boy joined to the theatre, and whom I had seen parts, though only casually. He understood with me than with the turn my French to account with him more attached himself to me because of his age or his nation at the theatre the neighbourhood. We also went times, as well as during the play; and representations went on, he seldom left. He was a most delightful little fellow, away charmingly and incessantly, and much of his adventures, quarrels, and

took me with him upon the stage, and especially to the foyers, where the actors remained during the intervals of the dressed and undressed. The place was convenient nor agreeable; for they had turned the theatre into a concert-room, so that there were no separate chambers for the actors behind the scenes, but a tolerably large room adjoining, which was now most commonly served for card-parties, was now most commonly frequented by both sexes in common, who appeared as much ashamed before each other as before the public. There was not always the strictest propriety in putting on or changing the articles of dress, and doing anything of the kind before; and yet, after several repeated visits, I soon found it quite necessary.

It was not long before a very person arose in my own acquaintance. Young Derones, for his name was, a boy whose acquaintance I still kept, and whose exception of his boasting, a youth of a very agreeable and very courteous demeanour. He was acquainted with his sister, a girl who was older than we were, and a very pleasant girl, of regular form, brown complexion, and dark eyes: her whole deportment had always been quiet, even sad. I tried to make my acquaintance with her in every way, but I could not at all. Young girls think themselves much more acquainted than younger boys; and, while aspiring to be like them, they assume the manner of an aunt. As his, whose first inclination is turned towards a younger brother of his, I had no acc-

sad look brighten, and found no trace given me a further thought. At last I discovered her secret. The boy showed drawing of a handsome man, behind his which was hung with elegant silk curtains at the same time, with a sly look, that of a papa, but just the same as papa: and this man, and told me many things in a partial and ostentatious manner, I thought I had discovered that the daughter might belong to the other two children to the intimate friend. I explained to myself her melancholy look, and her for it all the more.

My liking for this girl assisted me to overcome the braggadocio of her brother, who did not keep within bounds. I had often to endure the effects of his exploits,—how he had already done without wishing to injure the other, all for the sake of honour. He had always contrived to overcome his adversary, and had then forgiven him. He was such a good fencer, that he was once vexed by striking the sword of his adversary into a high tree, so that it was not easy to get it again.

What much facilitated my visits to the theatre, that my free ticket, coming from the *Schultheiss*, gave me access to any of the boxes, therefore also to those in the proscenium, which were very deep, after the French style, and were on both sides with seats, which, surrounded the stage, ascended in several rows one behind another. The first seats were but a little elevated above the stage. The whole was considered a great honour, and was generally used only by the nobles, though the nearness of the actors destroyed, I say all illusion, but, in a measure, all the pleasure I have thus experienced and seen with my

RELATING TO MY LIFE

usage or abuse of which Voltaire so much enjoyed. If, when the house was very full at such times, troops were passing through the town, officer and footman strove for this place of honour, which was generally occupied already, some rows of benches and chairs were placed in the proscenium on the stage itself, and nothing remained for the heroes and heroines but to reveal their secrets in the very space between the uniforms and orders. I have even seen the "Hyperborea" performed under such circumstances.

The curtain did not fall between the acts, and I must yet mention a strange custom, which I consider quite extraordinary; as its inconsistency with the idea to me, as a good German boy, quite unendurable. The theatre was considered the greatest sanctuary, and any disturbance occurring there would have been immediately resented as the highest crime against the majesty of the public. Therefore, in all comedies, two guards stood with their arms grounded, in full view of the two sides of the back scene, and were witnesses of that occurred in the bosom of the family. Since I said before, the curtain did not fall between the acts, two others, while music struck up, relieved the first coming from the wings, directly in front of the audience who retired in the same measured manner. As such a practice was well fitted to destroy all illusion called illusion on the stage, it is the more remarkable because it was done at a time when, according to Diderot's principles and examples, the most *naturalness* was required upon the stage, and

I will not say that I was a Puritan, but I was still greatly influenced by the latter principle, and a new level of behavior.

All this, however, was no obstacle to my being played in the most skillful manner, and I committed all my trust on Sunday and Saturday, our personal appearance appeared almost as if with the intention of the link of which was a link. One day, when I was in the presence of my friends, I affirmed that I had no satisfaction in the same of this, that I was going to drive myself, that in such a case, included a lot, in order more conveniently. We bathed, and passed some. The duel took place, and the blades clashed, as if each other, but in the end with the point of his sword. This was perfect, that he had received it, then embraced me, and

with one of my playmates, and we were sent
me at a price of £1, which was expected to be
and grace by a pretty boy at our entrance
son of a French nobleman, who was
through the city. After the failure of the
dressed in a rich coat of red velvet, and
about the person, and the manner of
the knee. We were going to the theatre,
young man with the white coat, and
loom, it required a great deal of time to
and to see the play. He had a very
dressed in a rich coat of red velvet. We
tattered white coat, and a very old
all the time, as the play was not
was a very old man, and he was
about the person, and the manner of
acting, and the manner of the play.
the story, and the manner of the play.
and spoke a great deal of time.
She asked me a great deal. We were
to know, that had a great deal of
respectability of the young man, and
would be found in a very short time.
might possibly be a great deal of time.
not even a minute. It was a very
me in the world, and I was the only
what rudeness I had committed. As I
came myself, and I was a very old
learned, and when we passed for a
without thinking. We were going to
about the person, and the manner of

that very dangerously. Whether I cannot say.

Such intimations, by an unaccustomed properly spoken word, were held in by the ancients; and it is very remarkable that belief and of superstition have always been the same among all people and in all times.

From the first day of the occupation, there was no lack of constant diversion for the children and young people. Plays and marches through the town, attracted in all directions. The last particularly were interesting, and the soldiers' life seemed to be agreeable.

The residence of the king's lieutenant procured us the advantage of seeing the distinguished persons in the French army, especially of beholding close at hand the names which had already been made known by reputation. Thus we looked from city walls and places, as if from galleries, very convenient for generals who passed by. More than I can remember the Prince Soubise as a handsome gentleman; but most distinctly, the Margrave of Baden, who was a younger man, not tall, but lively, nimble, and abounding in keenness and a clever mind.

He repeatedly came to see the king, and it was easily noticed that they were discussing weighty matters. We had scarcely been long to having strangers quartered upon us for months, when a rumour was spread that the allies were on the march, and that the Duke of Brunswick was coming to drive the French from the Main. Of these, who could not be

dispersed. The greatest confidence was placed in Ferdinand, and all those favourable to Prussia with eagerness their delivery from the yoke borne. My father was in somewhat better spirits, but my mother was apprehensive. She was wise enough to see that a small present evil might easily be exchanged for a great affliction; since it was but too plain that the French would not advance to meet the duke, but wait an attack in the neighbourhood of the city. The defeat of the French, a flight, a defence of the city, were only to cover their rear and hold the city. Bombardment, a sack, - all these presented themselves to the excited imagination, and gave anxiety to all parties. My mother, who could bear everything with suspense, imparted her fears to the count through her interpreter. She received the answer usual in such cases: she might be quite easy, for there was nothing to fear; and should keep quiet, and mention the matter to no one.

Many troops passed through the city: we saw that they halted at Bergen. The coming and going, the riding and running, constantly increased; the whole house was in an uproar day and night. At this time I often saw Marshal de Broglie, always cheerful and the same in look and manner; and I was much pleased to find a man, whose form had made so good and lasting impression upon me, so long since mentioned in history.

Thus, after an unquiet Passion Week, the Good Friday of 1759 arrived. A profound stillness announced an approaching storm. We children were forbidden to quit the house: my father had no quiet, and was uneasy. The battle began: I ascended to the garret; indeed I was prevented seeing the country round us; but I could very well hear the thunder of cannon.

wagons, in which the wounded, with variations and gestures, were slowly drawn taken to the convent of St. Mary, now transformed into a hospital. The compassion of the citizens was moved. Beer, wine, bread, and money were given to those who were yet able to take them. Some time after, wounded and captive Germans were seen in the train, the pity knew no limit. It seemed as if everybody would strip him of his movable that he possessed to assist his countrymen.

The prisoners, however, were an evident disadvantage unfavourable to the allies. My father, however, his feelings made him quite certain that these prisoners, so off victorious, had the violent temerity to meet the expected victors, without thinking of the beaten party must pass over him in their triumph. He first repaired to his garden before the front of the house where he found everything lonely and quiet. He retired to the Bornheim heath, where he found the various stragglers of the army, who were amused themselves by shooting at the boules. He was so amused so that the rebounding lead whizzed round him like the inquisitive wanderer. He therefore decided it more prudent to go back, and learned from the soldiers what the report of the firing might have formed him, that all stood well for the moment. He thought that there was no thought of retreating. He returned home in an ill humour, the sight of his captured countrymen brought him altogether out of his usual self-command. He also caused various orders to be given to the passers-by; but only orders were to have them, which was not always obeyed. His fate had packed together both friend and foe.

My mother and we children, who had a great deal to say on the count's word, and had therefore no

doubly consoled the next day, when, having consulted the oracle of her treasure box, by the prick of a needle, she received a very comfortable answer, both for the present and future. We wished our father similar feelings; we flattered him as much as we could, and entreated him to take some food, from which he abstained all day; but he repulsed our cares, and every enjoyment, and betook himself to his chamber. Our joy, however, was not interrupted; the affair was decided: the king's lieutenant, who, against his expectation, had been on horseback that day, at last returned, where his presence was more necessary than ever. He sprang to meet him, kissed his hands, and testified his delight. This seemed much to please him. He said he more kindly than usual, "I am glad to see you for your sakes, my dear children." He immediately ordered that sweetmeats, sweet wine, and the best of everything should be given us, and went to his room, surrounded by a crowd of the urging, demanding, and supplicating.

We had now a fine collation, pitied our poor father, who would not partake of it, and pressed our mother to call him in; but she, more prudent than we, knew how distasteful such gifts would be to him. In the meantime she had prepared some supper, which she would readily have sent a portion up to his room, but he never tolerated such an irregularity, even in the most extreme cases: and, after the sweet things were removed, we endeavoured to persuade him to come down into the ordinary dining-room. At last he allowed himself to be persuaded unwillingly, but he had no notion of the mischief which we were preparing for him and ourselves. The staircase ran through the whole house, along all the anterooms. My father, when coming down, had to go directly past the counting-house. This anteroom was so full of people

out ; and this happened unfortunately when my father descended. The count fully, greeted him, and remarked, " You late yourselves and us that this danger happily terminated." " By no means," said my father in a rage : " would that it had the devil, even if I had gone with you restrained himself for a moment, and then with wrath, " You shall pay for this," and we shall find that you have not thus insured cause and myself for nothing !"

My father, meanwhile, came down, seated himself near us, seemed more at ease before, and began to eat. We were glad to be conscious of the dangerous method in which he had got the stone from his heart. Soon afterwards he was called out, and we had great pleasure to our father about the sweet things he had given us. Our mother did not return, but an interpreter came in. At a hint from him he went to bed : it was already late, and we were tired. After a night quietly slept through, we were awakened by a violent commotion which had shaken the palace the previous evening. The king's lieutenant ordered my father to be led to the guard-house. The subalterns well knew that he was never to be disobeyed, yet they had often earned that by the execution of his orders. The intelligence of mind never forsook him, and this disposition in them very strongly confirmed, moreover, was so great, that a delay brought about by their own concealment and excuse. He had his mother, and put the adjutant, as it were, in his hands, that, by prayers and representations, he might gain a brief postponement of the matter. He hurried up to the count, who with great

would rather allow the most urgent affair to suffer than wreak on an innocent person the ill humours excited in him, and give a decision derogatory to his dignity.

The address of the interpreter to the count, and the train of the whole conversation, were often repeated to us by the fat interpreter, who prided himself not a little on the fortunate result, so that I can still describe it from recollection.

The interpreter had ventured to open the count's chamber, an act which was severely prohibited. "What do you want?" shouted the count angrily. "What do you want!—no one but St. Jean has a right to enter my chamber!"

"Well, suppose I am St. Jean for a moment," answered the interpreter.

"It would need a powerful imagination to suppose that two of him would not make one such as you are at present!—tire!"

"Count, you have received a great gift from me, and to that I appeal."

"You think to flatter me! Do not fancy that I will succeed."

"You have the great gift, count, of listening to the opinions of others, even in moments of passion and moments of rage."

"Well, well! the question now is just about to which I have listened too long. I know but too well that we are not liked here, and that these citizens look askance at us."

"Not all!"

"Very many. What! These towns which were formerly imperial towns, will they? They saw their emperor elected and crowned: and when, being attacked, he is in danger of losing his dominions, he surrenders to an usurper; when he fortunately

burden that falls to their share toward enemy."

"But you have long known these s have endured them like a wise man: th held only by a minority. A few, c splendid qualities of the enemy, who prize as an extraordinary man,—a few are aware."

"Yes, indeed! I have known and long! otherwise this man would not ha utter such insults to my face, and at th moment. Let them be as many as th shall be punished in the person of this representative, and perceive what they h

"Only delay, count."

"In certain things one cannot act too

"Only a little delay, count."

"Neighbour, you think to mislead s step: you shall not succeed."

"I would neither lead you into a restrain you from one: your resolution becomes the Frenchman and the king's consider that you are also Count Thoran

"He has no right to interfere here."

"But the gallant man has a right to

"What would he say, then?"

"‘King’s lieutenant,’ he would begin long had patience with so many gloo bungling men, if they were not really man has certainly been too bad: but c king’s lieutenant; and every one will p you on that account.’"

"You know I can often endure your j abuse my good-will. These men—a completely blinded? Suppose we had what would have been their fate at We fight up to the gates—what then?"

we defend ourselves to cover our retreat over the wall. Think you the enemy would have stood with their hands before him? He throws grenades, and you have a gun at hand; and they catch where they can. You are a householder — what would he have? Here, in these rooms, a bomb might now have burst, and another might have followed it; — in these rooms, the cursed Chinese of which I have spared, incommoding myself by nailing up my maps! They ought to have spent the whole day on their knees.”

“How many would have done that!”

“They ought to have prayed for a blessing on the expedition, and to have gone out to meet the generals and officers with tokens of honour and joy, and the wearied soldiers with refreshments. Instead of this, the party-spirit destroys the fairest and happiest moments of my life, won by so many cares and efforts.”

“It is party-spirit, but you will only increase the punishment of this man. Those who threaten him will proclaim you a tyrant and a barbarian; those who will consider him a martyr, who has suffered for a good cause; and even those of the other opinion are now his opponents, will see in him only a fellow citizen, will pity him, and, while they condemn your justice, will yet feel that you have proceeded too severely.”

“I have listened to you too much already, and must now away with you!”

“Hear only this. Remember, this is the most unheard-of thing that could befall this man, this man of the house. You have had no reason to be edified by the conduct of the master of the house; but the mistress has gratified all your wishes, and the children have regarded you as their uncle. With this single blow, you have for ever destroyed the peace and happiness of the household. Indeed, I may say, that a bomb falling

have so often admired your self-command. Give me this time opportunity to adore you. You are worthy of honour, who considers himself in the house of an enemy; but here there is no such a mistaking man. Control yourself, and acquire an everlasting fame."

"That would be odd," replied the count with a smile.

"Merely natural," continued the interpreter. "I have not sent the wife and children to your quarters. You know you detest such scenes; but I have shown you this wife and these children, how to depict them to you. I will depict them to you convalescing from the lives of the battle of Bergen, and of your presence on this day, relating it to their children and grandchildren, and inspiring even strangers with interest for you: an act of this kind cannot be overdone."

"But you do not hit my weak side," said the count. "About posthumous fame I am not in the least concerned; that is for others, not for me: but at the present moment, not to neglect my duty, nor to compromise my honour, — that is my care. We have said too many words; now go — and receive the thanks of the thankless, whom I spare."

The interpreter, surprised and moved by the unexpectedly favourable issue, could not resist the temptation and would have kissed the count's hand. The count motioned him off, and said severely, "You know I cannot bear such things." After these words he went into the anteroom to attend to his pressing affairs, and hear the claims of the expectant persons. So the matter was dropped. The next morning we celebrated, with the same ceremony as the yesterday's sweetmeats, the passing of the day through the threatenings of which we had slept.

merely so painted the scene to himself, as one who, after a good and fortunate action, I will not say that at least he never varied it in repeating it. Indeed, that day seemed to him both the most anxious and the most glorious in his life.

One little incident will show how the count-ess rejected all false parade, never assumed what which did not belong to him, and how witty he was in his more cheerful moods.

A man of the higher class, who was one of the abstruse, solitary Frankforters, thought he must complain of the quartering of the soldiers upon him, and came in person; and the interpreter proffered him services, but the other supposed that he did not need them. He came before the count with a most becoming bow, and said, "Your excellency!" The count returned the bow, as well as the "excellency," and by this mark of honour, and not supposing but that the title was too humble, he stooped lower, and said, "Monseigneur."—"Sir," said the count very severely, "we will not go farther, or else we may easily be taken to Majesty." The other gentleman was extremely confused, and had not a word to utter. The interpreter, standing at some distance, and apprised of the affair, was wicked enough not to move; but the count, with much cheerfulness, continued, "Well, no instance, sir, what is your name?"—"Spangenberg," replied the other. "And mine," said the count, "is Thorane. Spangenberg, what is your business?"—"Thorane?" Now, then, let us sit down: the affair is at once be settled."

And thus the affair was indeed settled at once to the great satisfaction of the person I have here named, Spangenberg; and the same evening, in our circle, the story was not only told by the w

After these confusions, disquietudes, the former security and thoughtlessness in which the young particularly lived, if it be in any degree possible. My French theatre grew with every period, not miss an evening; though on evenings after the play, I sat down with the — often putting up with the reproaches to endure my father's constant reproaches were useless, and would lead to no cases I adduced all and every argument on hand for the apologists of the stage — a difficulty like mine. Vice in proportion to misfortune, are in the end set right by justice. Those beautiful examples of the French stage, "Miss Sarah Sampson," and "The Beggar of London," were very energetically performed, but, on the other hand, I often carried off by the "Fouberies de Scapin," and other plays, in the bill; and I was forced to bear the delight felt by the public in the deceptions of servants, and the successful follies of the men. Neither party was convinced, and I was very soon reconciled to the theatre, that I advanced with incredible rapidity in language.

Men are so constituted that every man undertakes himself what he sees done by others, whether he has aptitude for it or not. I had seen the whole range of the French stage; I had performed for the third and fourth time, passed before my eyes and mind, from the most tragic to the most frivolous afterpiece, and a child I had presumed to imitate, and now fail now as a boy, on a much more imitative copy, the French forms to the last.

half-mythological, half-allegorical pieces in the of Piron: they partook somewhat of the nature of parody, and were much liked. These representations particularly attracted me: the little gold winged, a lively Mercury, the thunderbolt of a disguised father, an amorous Danaë, or by whatever name a favourite visited by the gods might be called, if indeed it was not a shepherdess or huntress to whom they descended. And as elements of this kind, from Ovid's "Metamorphoses," or the "Pantheon Mythicum" of Pomey, were humming in swarms about my head, I had soon put together in my imagination a little piece of the kind, which I can only say that the scene was rural, and that there was no lack in it of kings' daughters, princes, or gods. Mercury, especially, made so strong an impression on me, that I could almost be satisfied that I had seen him with my own eyes.

I presented my friend Derones with a very good copy, made by myself; which he accepted with great special grace, and with a truly patronising air, glanced hastily over the manuscript, pointed out a few grammatical blunders, found some speeches too long, and at last promised to examine and judge the work more attentively when he had the requisite leisure. To my modest question, whether the piece could by any chance be performed, he assured me that it was altogether impossible. In the theatre, he said, a great deal went by favour; and he would support me with all his heart: only the affair must be kept private, as he had himself once on a time surprised the directors with a piece of his own, and it would certainly not have been acted if it had not been too soon detected that he was the author. I promised him all possible silence, and already saw in my mind's eye the name of the piece posted up in large letters on the corner of the streets and squares.

tunity of playing the *maître* rôle, I read the piece through with attention, sat down with me to make corrections, turned the whole thing, in the conversation, completely topsy-turvy, and remained on another. He struck away one character, substituted another, went on with the maddest wanderings that my hair stood on end. My impression that he must surely understand it, led him to have his way; for he had said so much about the Three Unities, the regularity of the French drama, the harmony of the verse, and all that, that I was forced to regard him as informed, but thoroughly grounded in English and scorned the German. Before me the whole dramatization, which so often in my life been compelled to

Like the boy in the fable, I ran offspring home, and strove in vain. As, however, I would not quite abandon a fair copy of my first manuscript, corrections, to be made by our clerk, I took to my father, and thus gained so much time, he let me eat my supper in peace, was over.

This unsuccessful attempt had no effect, and I resolved now to learn, at the theories, these laws, to which every which had become suspicious to me, the unpoliteness of my arrogant manner, indeed difficult, but laborious. I read Corneille's "Treatise on the Three U" from that how people would have

fusion when I made myself acquainted with disputes on the "Cid," and read the prefaces in which Corneille and Racine are obliged to defend themselves against the critics and public. Here at least I perceived that no man knew what he wanted; that a play like the "Cid," which had produced the noblest effect, was to be condemned at the command of an all-powerful cardinal; that Racine, the idol of the French living in my day, who had now also become my idol (for I had got intimately acquainted with him), Schöff Von Olenschlager made us children act "Barnabas," in which the part of Nero fell to me). Racine, I say, even in his own day, was not able to come on with the amateurs nor critics. Through all this I became more perplexed than ever; and after having pestered myself a long time with this talking backwards and forwards, and theoretical quackery of the previous century, threw them to the dogs, and became the more resolute in casting all the rubbish away. The more I thought I observed that the authors themselves, who had produced excellent things, when they began to speak about them, when they set forth the grounds of their treatment, when they desired to defend, justify or excuse themselves, were not always able to hit the proper mark. I hastened back again, therefore, to the living present, attended the theatre far more attentively, read more scrupulously and connectedly, so that I had perseverance enough this time to work through the whole of Racine and Molière and a great part of Corneille.

The king's lieutenant still lived at our house. In no respect had he changed his deportment, especially toward us; but it was observable, and the interpretation made it still more evident to us, that he no longer discharged his duties with the same cheerfulness and

showed the Spaniard rather than the Frenchman's caprices, which were not without their influence in business; his unbending will under all circumstances; his susceptibility as to whatever had reference to person or reputation, — all this together might sometimes bring him into conflict with his sovereign. Add to this, that he had been wounded in the duel which had arisen in the theatre, and it was not wrong that the king's lieutenant, himself chief of police, should have committed a punishable offence. As I have said, all this may have contributed to make him live more retired, and here and there to act with less energy.

Meanwhile, a considerable part of the pictures which had ordered had been delivered. Count Thoran spent his leisure hours in examining them; while in the aforesaid gable-room he had them nailed up on the after canvas, large and small, side by side, and, when there was want of space, even one over another. They were then taken down and rolled up. The works were constantly inspected anew, the parts that were considered the most successful were repeatedly enjoyed, but there was no want of wishes that this or that had been differently done.

Hence arose a new and very singular operation. One painter best executed figures, another painted the grounds and distances, a third trees, a fourth sky. It struck the count that these talents might be combined in the paintings, and that in this way perfect works might be produced. A beginning was made at once, by having, for instance, some landscape with cattle painted into a finished landscape. But as there was not always adequate room for all, and as sheep more or less was no great matter to the painter, the largest landscape proved in the end the narrowest. Now also the painter of figures had

RELATING TO MY LIFE

each other of air, as we may say ; and we were so that they were not all stifled, even in the most crowded country. No one could anticipate what was the result of the matter, and when it was finished it was a great satisfaction. The painters were annoyed. They had gained something by their first orders, but lost it all in after-labours ; though the count paid for them very liberally. And, as the parts worked into each other in one picture by several hands produced a confused effect after all the trouble, every one at last felt that his own work had been spoiled and destroyed by that of the others ; hence the artists were of a hair's breadth of falling out, and becoming irreconcilably hostile to each other. These alterations, corrections, and additions, were made in the before-mentioned manner, where I remained quite alone with the artists. It amused me to hunt out from the studies, portraits of animals, this or that individual or group, and to propose it for the foreground or the distance, and in respect they many times, either from conviction or kindness, complied with my wishes.

The partners in this affair were therefore greatly encouraged, especially Seekatz, a very hypocondriacal retired man, who, indeed, by his incomparable conversation was the best of companions among friends, but when he worked, desired to work alone, abstractedly and perfectly free. This man, after solving difficulties, and finishing them with the greatest care and the warmest love, of which he was always full, was forced to travel repeatedly from Darmstadt to Frankfort, either to change something in his

wishes. I still remember, that when standing ready to pack up all the pictures in which the upholsterer might hang at their place of destination, a small bit of afterwork was demanded ; but he be moved to come over. He had, in conclusion, done the best he could, having the paintings to be placed over the doors, as children and boys, after life, and having the greatest care, not only on the figures and accessories. These were delivered and he thought he was quit of the business for he was to come over again, that he made a few touches of his pencil, some figures which was too small. Another, he thought it just as well ; he had already set to work ; in short, he would not come sending off the pictures was at hand over, to get dry ; every delay was uncount, in despair, was about to have a military fashion. We all wished to be finally gone, and found at last no excuse the gossip interpreter to seat himself to fetch over the refractory subject, with a child. He was kindly received by being treated, and at last dismissed with liberty.

After the pictures had been sent, there was great peace in the house. The gable-end was cleaned, and given up to me ; and when he saw the boxes go, could not refrain to send off the count after them.

a pressing time, he nevertheless felt such a repugnance to the foreigner who had intruded into his home, that he could not think well of any of his doing. He ought to employ painters, but not degrade his own paper-stainers; one ought to be satisfied with what they have done, according to their conviction of duty, even if it does not thoroughly please one, and not be perpetually carping at it. In short, in spite of the count's own generous endeavours, there could for all that be no mutual understanding. My father visited that room when the count was at table, and can recall but one instance, when, Seekatz having excelled himself, and the wish to see these pictures being brought the whole house together, my father, the count met, and manifested a common pleasure in these works of art, which they could not take from each other.

Scarcely, therefore, had the house been cleared of chests and boxes, than the plan for removing thence what which had formerly been begun, but was again interrupted, was resumed. The endeavour was to gain justice by representations, equity by entreaty, favour by influence; and the quartermaster prevailed upon to decide thus: the count was to leave his lodgings; and our house, in consideration of the burden borne day and night for several years, was to be exempt for the future from being interrupted. But, to furnish a plausible pretext for our were to take in lodgers on the first floor, which the count had occupied, and thus render a new quartering as it were, impossible. The count, who, at the separation from his dear pictures, felt no further peculiar interest in the house, and hoped, moreover, soon recalled and placed elsewhere, was pleased without opposition to another good residence, and thus left us in peace and good-will. Soon afterward he

tion, but, it was rumoured, not to his own. Meantime, he had the pleasure of seeing which he had preserved with so much care arranged in his brother's château: he wrote in different dimensions, and had different pieces of the artists so often named. At last we learned further about him, except after several years, assured that he had died as governor of the French colonies in the West Indies.

FOURTH BOOK.

HOWEVER much inconvenience the quartering French had caused us, we had become so accustom'd to it, that we could not fail to miss it; nor could our children fail to feel as if the house were incomplete. Moreover, it was not decreed that we should attain perfect family unity. New lodgers were bespoken; and after some sweeping and planing, and rubbing with beeswax, painting and varnishing, the house was completely restored again. The chancery-director Moritz, with his family, very good friends of my parents, moved in. He was not of Frankfort, but an able jurist and man of business, and managed the legal affairs of many small counts, and lords. I never saw him otherwise than cheerful and pleasant, and diligent with his law. His wife and children, gentle, quiet, and benevolent, did not indeed increase the sociableness of our household, for they kept to themselves; but a stillness, which we had not enjoyed for a long time, returned, which we had not enjoyed for a long time. I now again occupied my attic-room, in which the ghosts of the many pictures sometimes hovered about the pictures, and in the light of the moon, and

rank, and on occasions of meetings of creditor imperial commissions frequently came into contact with my father. They had a high opinion of each other, and commonly stood on the side of the creditors; though they were generally obliged to permit much to their vexation, that a majority of the votes on such occasions are usually gained over to the side of the debtors. The counsellor of legation who communicated his knowledge, was fond of mathematics; and, as these did not occur in his present mode of life, he made himself a pleasure by helping me in this branch of study. I was thus enabled to execute my architectural sketches more accurately than heretofore, and to profit more by the instruction of an engraving-master, who now also occupied us an hour every day.

This good old man was indeed only half an artist. We were obliged to draw and combine strokes which eyes and noses, lips and ears, nay, at last, faces and heads, were to arise; but of naturalistic forms there was no thought. We were tormented a long while with this *quid pro quo* of the human figure; and when the so-called Passions of Le Brun were given us to copy, it was supposed at last that we had made great progress. But even these caricatures did not improve us. Then we went off to landscape, foliage, and all the things which in ordinary imitation are practised without consistency or method. Finally we dropped into close imitation and neglect of strokes, without troubling ourselves about the form or taste of the original.

In these endeavours our father led the way in an exemplary manner. He had never drawn; but he was unwilling to remain behind, now that his children were pursuing this art, and would give, even in his old age, an example how they should proceed in their youth. He therefore copied several heads of Piazzetta, from the book of the Venetian school, and with the

RELATING TO MY LIFE

lead-pencil upon the finest Dutch paper. In not only observed the greatest clearness of outline, but most accurately imitated the hatching of the plate with a light hand — only too slightly, and in desire to avoid hardness he brought no keep to his sketches. Yet they were always soft and finished. His unrelaxing and untiring assiduity went so far that he drew the whole considerable collection number; while we children jumped from one to another, and chose only those that pleased us.

About this time the long-debated project, long in consideration, for giving us lessons in music, was carried into effect; and the last impulse to it deserves mention. It was settled that we should learn the harpsichord, but there was always a difficulty about the choice of a master. At last I went accidentally into the room of one of my companions who was just taking his lesson on the harpsichord, and found the teacher a most charming man: with the finger of the right and left hand he had a motion by which he indicated in the merriest way which key was to be used. The black and white keys were wisely symbolically designated, and even the letters appeared under figurative names. Such a company worked most pleasantly together. Time and time seemed to become perfectly easy and obvious; and, while the scholar was put into good humour, everything else succeeded beautifully.

Scarcely had I reached home, than I imported my parents to set about the matter in good earnest.

The reading of the notes began first. Jokes occurred here, we comforted ourselves with the hope, that when we went to the harpsichord, when fingers were needed, the jocular method would be of use. But neither keys nor fingering afforded opportunity for any comparisons. The notes were, with their strokes on and between lines, the black and white keys were no longer a syllable was heard, either of "pointerling," or "goldfinger;" while the patience of the man remained as imperturbable as his dry teaching as it had been before during the jests. My sister reproached me most severely for having deceived her, and actually believed that all an invention of mine. But I was not so founded and learned little, though the man went regularly enough to work; for I was not expecting that the former jokes would appear, and so consoled my sister from one to another. They did not reappear, how should I have been able to explain that another accident had not solved it for me.

One of my companions came in during a pause, at once all the pipes of the humorous *jeux* were opened: the "thumblings" and "pointings," "pickers" and "stealers," as he used to call them; the "falings" and "galings," meaning "g;" the "fielings" and "gielings," meaning "g" sharp,¹ — became once more extant as the most wonderful manikins. My sister could not leave off laughing, and was not the only one could learn in such a merry manner. That he would give his parents no peace, he had given him such an excellent man for

And thus the way to two arts was e

¹The names of the sharp notes in German terms

RELATING TO MY LIFE

opened to me, according to the principles of theory of education, merely by good luck, and any conviction that I should be furthered than a native talent. My father maintained that every body ought to learn drawing; for which he especially venerated the Emperor Maximilian, whom this had been expressly commanded; he therefore held me to it more steadily than I wished, which, on the other hand, he especially recommended to my sister, and even out of the hours for her work kept her fast, during a good part of the day at the harpsichord.

But the more I was in this way made to learn, the more I wished to press forward of my own will. My hours of leisure were employed in all sorts of various occupations. From my earliest years I felt a thirst for the investigation of natural things. It was regarded as an instinct of cruelty that children should at last to break, tear, and devour objects which they for a long time they have played, and which they have handled in various manners. Yet even in this I manifested the curiosity, the desire of learning. Such things hang together, how they look, how they are. I remember, that, when a child, I pulled apart the pieces to see how the leaves were inserted into the calyx, or even plucked birds to observe how the feathers were inserted into the wings. Children are not to be blamed for this, when even our parents believe they get their knowledge oftener by dissection and division than by union and combination, by killing them by making alive.

weight, — this mysterious virtue had so much admiration, that for a long time I was content merely staring at its operation. But at last I might arrive at some nearer revelation by removing away the external covering. This was what I became no wiser in consequence, as the experiment taught me nothing further. This also I tried. I held in my hand the mere stone, with which I grew weary of making experiments of violence on filings and needles, — experiments from which a youthful mind drew no further advantage than of a varied experience. I could not manage to construct the whole arrangement: the parts were too many, and I lost the wondrous phenomenon at the moment with the apparatus.

Nor was I more fortunate in putting to work an electrical machine. A friend of the family, a youth had fallen in the time when electricity had captivated all minds, often told us how, when he had desired to possess such a machine: he had procured the principal requisites, and, by the aid of an old spinning-wheel and some medicine bottles, had obtained tolerable results. As he readily and frequently repeated the story, and imparted to us some information on electricity, we children found it very plausible, and long tormented ourselves with an old spinning-wheel and some medicine bottles, producing even the smallest result. We adhered to our belief, and were much delighted at the time of the fair, among other rarities and legerdemain tricks, an electrical machine

RELATING TO MY LIFE

their object. Yet the children seldom agreed. A young man had not sufficient authority; and frequently repeated vexations, there were often partings. It is not surprising, therefore, that the arrangements were thought of which should be permanent as well as more advantageous.

The thought of establishing boarding-schools (*sionen*) had arisen from the necessity, which was felt, of having the French language taught and communicated orally. My father had brought up a person, who had been his footman, valet, secretary in short successively all in all. This man, who was Pfeil, spoke French well. After he had died, and his patrons had to think of a situation, they hit upon the plan of making him establish a boarding-school, which extended gradually into an academy, in which everything necessary, and even Greek and Latin, were taught. The connections of Frankfort caused young French and English men to be brought to this establishment, where they might learn German and acquire other accomplishments. Pfeil, who was a man in the prime of life, and of the most wonderful energy and industry, superintended the whole very laudably; and could never be employed enough, and was obliged to keep music-teachers for his scholars, he sang music on the occasion, and practised the harpsichord with such zeal, that, without having previously learned a note, he very soon played with perfect readiness and spirit. He seemed to have adopted my father's maxim, that nothing can move cheer and excite zeal.

led to the instruments themselves, and, to obtain the best, came into connection of Gera, whose instruments were celebrated wide. He took a number of them on now the joy of seeing, not only one piece set up in his residence, and of practising heard upon them.

The vivacity of this man brought a music into our house. My father remained on good terms with him up to certain point. A large piano of Frederici was purchased which I, adhering to my harpsichord, but which so much increased my sister's duty honour the new instrument, she some time longer every day in practising father, as overseer, and Pfeil, as a model friend, alternately took their position.

A singular taste of my father's caused a convenience to us children. This was the silk, of the advantages of which, if it were extended, he had a high opinion. Some at Hanau, where the breeding of the worms, tried on with great care, gave him the pulse. At the proper season, the eggs were from that place: and, as soon as the worms showed sufficient leaves, they had to be the scarcely visible creatures were maintained. Tables and stands with boards a garret-chamber, to afford them more tenance; for they grew rapidly, and, change of skin, were so voracious that it was possible to get leaves enough to feed them. They had to be fed day and night, as every upon there being no deficiency of nourishment. The great and wondrous change is about in them. When the weather was favourable

RELATING TO MY LIFE

ment; but, if the cold set in so that the mulberry-suffered, it was exceedingly troublesome. Still unpleasant was it when rain fell during the last epoch for these creatures cannot at all endure moisture, the wet leaves had to be carefully wiped and dried, which could not always be done quite perfectly: for this, or perhaps some other reason also, various diseases came among the flock, by which the things were swept off in thousands. The state of corruption which ensued produced a smell really pestiferous; and, because the dead and diseased had to be taken away and separated from the healthy, the business was indeed extremely wearisome and repulsive, and caused many an unhappy hour to us children.

After we had one year passed the finest weeks of spring and summer in tending the silkworms, we were obliged to assist our father in another business, which, though simpler, was no less troublesome. The Religious views, which, bound by black rods at the top and bottom, had hung for many years on the walls of the old house, had become very yellow through the dust, and smoke, and not a little unsightly through the flies. If such uncleanness was not to be tolerated in the new house, yet, on the other hand, these pictures had gained in value to my father, in consequence of his longer absence from the places represented. For as a counterpoise such copies serve only to renew and revive the impressions received shortly before. They seem trivial in comparison, and at the best only a melancholy substitute. But, as the remembrance of the original f

In short; with this feeling of his gance, my father wished that these en be restored as much as possible. It v that this could be done by bleaching: tion, always critical with large plates, under rather unfavourable circumstances boards, on which the smoked engrav tened and exposed to the sun, stood before the garret windows, leaning again were therefore liable to many accidents point was, that the paper should never but must be kept constantly moist. T of my sister and myself; and the idlen have been otherwise so desirable, was noying on account of the tedium and the watchfulness which allowed of no d end, however, was attained; and the l fixed each sheet upon thick paper, did h and repair the margins, which had been torn by our inadvertence. All the shee bound in a volume, and for this time p

That we children might not be w variety of life and learning, a teacher language had to announce himself ju who pledged himself to teach anybody in languages, English in four weeks, him to such a degree, that, with so could help himself farther. His price w he was indifferent as to the number o lesson. My father instantly determin attempt, and took lessons, together w myself, of this expeditious master. faithfully kept; there was no want o lessons; other exercises were neglected during the four weeks; and the teache and we from him, with satisfaction.

longer in the term, and found ma

RELATING TO MY LIFE

came from time to time to look after us and to be grateful that we had been among the first who put confidence in him, and proud to be able to cite examples to the others.

My father, in consequence of this, entertained anxiety, that English might neatly stand in the way of my other studies in languages. Now, I will confess that it became more and more burdensome for me to take my occasions for study now from this grammar, now from that collection of examples, now from that; now from this author, now from another,—and thus to diversify my interest in a subject every hour. It occurred to me therefore, that I might despatch all at the same time, and I invented a romance of six or seven brothers and sisters, who, separated from each other and scattered over the world, should communicate with each other alternately as to their conditions and feelings. The eldest brother gives an account, in good German, of the manifold objects and incidents of his journey. The eldest sister, in a ladylike style, with short sentences and nothing but stops, much as “Siegwart” was afterwards written, answers now him, now the other brother, partly about domestic matters, and partly about the state of the heart. One brother studies theology, and writes a very formal Latin, to which he often adds a postscript. To another brother, holding the place of a mercantile clerk at Hamburg, the English correspondence naturally falls; while a still younger brother at Marseilles has the French. For the Italian was a musician, on his first trip into the world; who

creations resided, and by inviting all sorts of human affinities with the characters of heroes. Thus my exercise-voluminous, my father was much sooner made aware of what I had acquired and possessed.

Now, as such things, once within limits, so it happened in this stroke to attain the odd Jew as well as I could read it, I sought to know Hebrew, from which the corrupted dialect could be derived with certainty. I consequently sought my learning Hebrew to myself; for I sought his consent; for I Everywhere I heard it said, as well as the New Testament were requisite. The latter because, that there might be on Sundays, the so-called after church, to be recited in measure explained. I now thing with the Old Testament which had always especially

My father, who did not halves, determined to request a sium, one Doctor Albrecht, weekly, until I should have essential in so simple a language if it would not be despatched learned, it could at least be time.

Rector Albrecht was one in the world, — short, broad

RELATING TO MY LIFE

completely twisted into a sarcastic smile; eyes always remained large, and, though always brilliant and intelligent. He lived in a cloister of the barefoot friars, the seat of the general. Even as a child, I had often visited him in the cloister with my parents, and had, with a kind of delight, glided through the long, dark passages, the chapels transformed into reception-rooms, broken up and full of stairs and corners. He was making me uncomfortable, he questioned me whenever we met, and praised and encouraged me. One day, on the changing of the pupils' place, at a public examination, he saw me standing, a spectator, not far from his chair, while he was distributing the silver *præmia virtutis et diligentiae*. I was gazing very eagerly upon the little table on which he drew the medals: he nodded and descended a step, and handed me one of the silver medals. My joy was great; although others thought the gift, bestowed upon a boy not belonging to the school, was out of all order. But for this the good man cared but little, having always played the part of a father, and that in a striking manner. He had a reputation as a schoolmaster, and understood his business; although age no more allowed him to be so thoroughly. But almost more than by his own merits was he hindered by greater circumstances. I already knew, he was satisfied neither with the history, the inspectors, the clergy, nor the school. To his natural temperament, which inclined

defects which he wanted to reprove, visions, classic passages, and Scripture-testimony, moreover, — he always read his lesson, which was unpleasant, unintelligible, and, above all, was interrupted by a cough, but more frequently by a hollow, paunch-convulsing laugh, with which he would go on to announce and accompany the beginning of a new lesson. This singular man I found to be mild and patient when I began to take lessons of him. I went to his house daily at six o'clock in the evening, and always experienced a secret pleasure when the door closed behind me, and I had to trudge through the dark cloister passage. We sat in his library, which was covered with oilcloth, a much-read Lucian lay open on his side.

In spite of all my willingness, I did not learn to read without difficulty; for my teacher would not suppress certain sarcastic remarks as to my progress about Hebrew. I concealed from him that I understood upon Jew-German, and spoke of a better understanding of the original text. He smiled at this, and said I should be satisfied if I only learned to read. He vexed me in secret, and I concentrated my attention when we came to the letters. I found that it was something like the Greek, of which the pronunciation was easy, and the names, for the most part, were the same. All this I had soon comprehended, and supposed we should now take up reading. But when this was done from right to left I was puzzled. But now all at once appeared a new alphabet, of characters and signs, of points and strokes, which were in fact to represent vowel sounds. I wondered the more, as there were manifestly more in the larger alphabet; and the others only seemed to be hidden under strange appellations. He taught that the Jewish nation, as long as

RELATING TO MY LIFE

no other way of writing and reading. Most then, would I have gone on along this and it seemed to me, easier path; but my worth rather sternly that we must go by the grade had been approved and composed. Reading these points and strokes, he said, was a great undertaking, and could be accomplished only by the learned and those who were well practised. I therefore, make up my mind to learn the characters; but the matter became to me more confused. Now, it seemed, some of the larger primitive letters had no value in the order that their little after-born kindred stand there in vain. Now they indicated breathing, now a guttural more or less rough served as mere equivalents. But finally, I fancied that he had well noted everything in these personages, both great and small, were inoperative; so that the eyes always had to do and the lips very little, to do.

As that of which I already knew the end now to be stuttered in a strange gibberish, certain snuffle and gargle were not a little as something unattainable, I in a certain way, ated from the matter, and diverted myself, in a way, with the singular names of these signs. There were "emperors," "kings," and which, as accents governing here and there, not a little entertainment. But even the jests soon lost their charm. Neverthe

between tradition, and the actual had appeared to me very striking; and put my private tutors to a nonplus which stood still on Gibeon, and the vale of Ajalon, to say nothing of other and incongruities. Everything of this awakened; while, in order to master occupied myself exclusively with the and studied it, though no longer in I tion, but in the literal version of Sel printed under the text, which my father for me. Here, I am sorry to say, our be defective in regard to practice in Reading, interpreting, grammar, trans repetition of words, seldom lasted a full I immediately began to aim at the sense and, though we were still engaged in the Moses, to utter several things suggested later books. At first the good old man me from such digressions, but at last entertain him also. It was impossible press his characteristic cough and ch though he carefully avoided giving me that might have compromised himself, was not relaxed; nay, as I cared more doubts than to learn their solution, I more vivacious and bold, seeming just portment. Yet I could get nothing out that ever and anon he would exclaim with shaking laugh, "Ah! mad fellow! ah!"

Still, my childish vivacity, which Bible on all sides, may have seemed to serious and worthy of some assistance. referred me, after a time, to the large work which stood in his library, and

the great labours of German divines the had obtained advantages over the original. ent opinions were cited; and at last a kind of reconciliation was attempted, so that the dignity of the book, the ground of religion, and the human standing, might in some degree coexist. often as toward the end of the lesson I came to my usual questions and doubts, so often did I return to the repository. I took the volume, he turned over his Lucian; and, when I made marks on the book, his ordinary laugh was my answer to my sagacity. In the long summer let me sit as long as I could read, many times after a time he suffered me to take one volume and another home with me.

Man may turn which way he please, and do anything whatsoever, he will always return to the point which nature has once prescribed for him. It happened also with me in the present trouble I took with the language, with the study of the sacred Scriptures themselves, ended in producing in my imagination a livelier picture of a beautiful and famous land, its environs and cities, as well as of the people and events by which a little spot of earth was made glorious for thousands of years.

This small space was to see the origin of the human race; thence we were to derive and only accounts of primitive history; the locality was to lie before our imagination simple and comprehensible than varied, and to the most wonderful migrations and Here, between four designated rivers, a small spot was separated from the whole habitation.

namely, that of losing peace by striving edge. Paradise was trifled away; men grew worse; and the Elohim, not yet aware of the wickedness of the new race, became utterly destroyed it. Only a few were saved in the universal deluge; and scarcely had this ceased, than the well-known ancestral world was more before the grateful eyes of the people.

Two rivers out of four, the Euphrates still flowed in their beds. The name of the world remained: the other seemed to be pointing the course. Minuter traces of paradise were looked for after so great a revolution. The new race of man went forth hence a second time on occasion to sustain and employ itself in various ways, but chiefly to gather around it large numbers of animals, and to wander with them in every direction.

This mode of life, as well as the increase of families, soon compelled the people to disperse. They did not at once resolve to let their relatives be separated for ever: they hit upon the thought of building a tower, which should show them the way to the far distance. But this attempt, like their first, was miscarried. They could not be at the same time so numerous and wise, numerous and united. The Elohim saw their minds; the building remained unfinished. The men were dispersed; the world was sundered.

But our regards, our interests, continue to be directed to the regions. At last the founder of a race appears from hence, and is so fortunate as to stamp his character upon his descendants, and by his power to unite them for all time to come into a single people inseparable through all changes of place.

From the Euphrates, Abraham, not without guidance, wanders toward the west. The

dan, passes over its waters, and spreads his fair southern regions of Palestine. This land is occupied, and tolerably well inhabited. The soil is extremely high, but rocky and barren, with many watered vales favourable to cultivation. Villages, and solitary settlements lay scattered over the plain, and on the slopes of the great valleys of which are collected in Jordan. Thus tilled, was the land: but the world was not so civilized enough; and the men were not so civilized, industrious, and active, as to usurp at once the fertile country. Between their possessions were large spaces, in which grazing herds could roam in every direction. In one of these spaces Abraham resides; his brother Lot is near him: but they long remain in such places. The very fertility of the land, the population of which is now increasing, and the productions of which are kept in equilibrium with the wants, produce at length a famine; and the stranger suffers from the native, whose own support he has rendered precarious by his accidental presence. The two Chaldeans move onward to Egypt; and thus is transferred the theatre on which, for some thousand years, the most important events of the world were acted. From the Tigris to the Euphrates, from the Nile to the Nile, we see the earth peopled; and the land is also traversed by a well-known, heavenly being, who has already become worthy to us, and who comes from his goods and cattle, and, in a short time, is abundantly increasing them. The brothers are taught by the distress they have endured to part. Both, indeed, tarry in southern Canaan, but while Abraham remains at Hebron, near the oak of Mamre, Lot departs for the valley of Sodom.

Dead Sea, we should have dry ground, appear like a second paradise, — a country more probable, because the residents about it are famous for effeminacy and wickedness, less probable that they led an easy and luxurious life among them, but apart.

But Hebron and the wood of Mamre are the important place where the Lord speaks to Abraham, and promises him all the land as far as he can reach in four directions. From these mountains, from these shepherd-tribes, who can entertain the angels, celestials, entertain them as guests, and have long conversations with them, we are compelled to turn our glance once more toward the East, and to consider the condition of the surrounding world, the world, perhaps, may have been like that.

Families hold together: they unite, and the life of the tribes is determined by the decisions they have appropriated or appropriate. The mountains which send down their waters to the plains find warlike populations, who even threaten the shadow those world-conquerors and world-rulers in a campaign, prodigious for those times, the prelude of future achievements. Chedor-Nebo of Elam, has already a mighty influence. He reigns a long while; for twelve years after Abraham's arrival in Canaan, he had made the whole tributary to him as far as the Jordan. He is, at last, and the allies equipped for war. He sends unawares upon a route by which, probably, he reached Canaan. The people on the

great spoil up the Jordan, in order to extend his conquests as far as Lebanon.

Among the captives, despoiled, and dragged with their property, is Lot, who shares the fate of the country in which he lives a guest. Abraham is at this, and here at once we behold the patriarch a warrior and hero. He hurriedly gathers his servants, divides them into troops, attacks and falls upon the luggage of booty, confuses the victors, who could not suspect another enemy in the rear, and brings back his brother and his goods, with a great deal more belonging to the conquered kings. Abraham, by means of this brief contest, acquires, as it were, the whole valley. To the inhabitants he appears as a protector, saviour, and, by his disinterestedness, a king. Gratefully the kings of the valley receive him; Melchisedek, the king and priest, with blessings.

Now the prophecies of an endless posterity are renewed; nay, they take a wider and wider scope. From the waters of the Euphrates to the river of Egypt all the lands are promised him, but yet there seems a difficulty with respect to his next heirs. He is ninety years of age, and has no son. Sarai, less trusting in the heavenly powers than he, becomes impatient of her desires, after the Oriental fashion, to have a descendant, by means of her maid. But no sooner is Hagar given up to the master of the house, no sooner is there hope of a son, than dissensions arise. The wife turns her own dependent ill enough, and Hagar flies to a happier position among other tribes. She returns without a higher intimation, and Ishmael is born.

Abraham is now ninety-nine years old, and the prophecies of a numerous posterity are constantly repeated, so that, in the end, the pair regard them as ridiculous. And yet Sarai becomes at last pregnant, and bears

propagation of the human race. The events of the world require to be managed for the good of families, and thus the marriage gives occasion for peculiar conduct to the Divinity, who loves to glorify in the kind, wished to prefigure here the same kind. Abraham, so long united to a beautiful woman whom he loved, in his hundredth year, the father of two sons; and at last the tie peace is broken. Two women of different mothers, cannot possibly be favoured by law, usage, or custom. Abraham must sacrifice his first-born, Ishmael. Both are dismissed from him now, against her will, to go on their own way, once took in voluntary flight, the destruction of herself and of her children. The Lord, who had before seen her again, that Ishmael also should be a people, and that the most important promise may be fulfilled beyond its limit.

Two parents in advanced years, in old age - here, at last, one might expect to find earthly happiness. By now preparing the heaviest trial of this we cannot speak with any other considerations.

If a natural universal religion were specially revealed one to be devoted to in which our imagination might find the mode of life, the race of men might find purpose. At least, we do not find anything equally favourable as the natural religion, if we assume

RELATING TO MY LIFE

versal providence, which conducts the order of the world as a whole. A particular religion, revealed by Heaven to this or that people, carries with it a special providence, which the Divine Being bestows on safes to certain favoured men, families, races, and nations. This faith seems to develop itself with difficulty in man's inward nature. It requires tradition, and the warrant of a primitive time.

Beautiful is it, therefore, that the Israelitish nation represents the very first men who conceived of a particular providence as heroes of faith, following the commands of that high Being on whom they acknowledge themselves dependent, just as lions are undisturbed by doubts, they are unwearied in waiting for the later fulfilments of his promises.

As a particular revealed religion rests upon the fact that one man may be more favoured by Heaven than another, so it also arises preëminently from the distinction of classes. The first men appeared close together, but their employments soon divided them. The hunter was the freest of all: from him was developed the warrior and the ruler. Those who tilled the soil bound themselves to the soil, erected dwellings, and barns to preserve what they had gained, and thus estimate themselves pretty highly, because their position promised durability and security. The man in his position seemed to have acquired an unbounded condition and unlimited property. The increase of herds proceeded without end, and the land which was to support them widened itself on

Their manner of life upon the ocean pastures gave breadth and freedom to the vault of heaven, under which they gazed at its nightly stars, elevated their feelings more than the active, skilful huntsman, the careful, householding husbandman, had. They had an immovable faith that a God walked beside them, cared for them, guided and sustained them.

We are compelled to make another chapter, passing to the rest of the history. It is full, and cheering as the religion of the ancients appears, yet traits of savageness are seen through it, out of which man may be sunk, which he may again be sunk.

That hatred should seek to appease blood, by the death, of the conquered was natural; that men concluded a peace upon the bones among the ranks of the slain may easily be seen. That they should in like manner think of a contract by slain animals, following the custom of ceding. The notion also that slain animals could attract, propitiate, and gain over the gods, always looked upon as partisans, either allies or enemies, is likewise not at all surprising. We draw our attention to the sacrifices, and the way in which they were offered in that ancient world. We find a singular, and, to our modern notions, repugnant, custom, probably derived from the custom of war; viz., that the sacrificed animal was cut in two halves, and laid out on two sides of the space between them were those who were in covenant with the Deity.

Another dreadful feature wonderfully pervades that fair world; namely, that the land had been consecrated or vowed must

inhabitants of a city which forcibly defends itself threatened with such a vow: it is taken by force otherwise. Nothing is left alive; men and women, often women, children, and even cattle, share the same fate. Such sacrifices are rashly and superstitiously and with more or less distinctness promised to the gods; and those whom the votary would spare, even his nearest of kin, his own children, thus bleed, the expiatory victims of such a devotion.

In the mild and truly patriarchal character of the Semitic ham, such a savage kind of worship could not have been put but the Godhead,¹ which often, to tempt us, puts forth those qualities which man is inclined to assign to it, imposes a monstrous task upon him: he must offer up his son as a pledge of the new covenant, and, if he follows the usage, not only kill his son, but cut him in two, and await between the smoking entrails a new promise from the Deity. Abraham, blindly and without lingering doubts, prepares to execute the command: to Heaven he looks as sufficient. Abraham's trials are now at an end, they could not be carried farther. But Sarah's death this gives Abraham an opportunity for taking possession of the land of Canaan. He buries her in a grave, and this is the first time he looks for possession in this earth. He had before this sought out a twofold cave by the grove of Mambré. This he purchases, with the adjacent field; in legal form which he observes on the occasion, how important this possession is to him. It was more so, perhaps, than he himself supposed; there he, his sons and his grandsons, were to dwell by this means the proximate title to the whole land as well as the everlasting desire of his posterity.

¹ It should be observed, that in this Biblical narrative

gather themselves there, w
From this time forth the
family life become varied.
apart from the inhabitants
son of an Egyptian woma
of that land, Isaac is oblig
equal birth with himself.

Abraham despatches his
the relatives whom he ha
prudent Eleazer arrives u
take home the right bride,
of the girls at the well.
drink; and Rebecca, unask
He gives her presents, he
and his suit is not rejecte
home of his lord, and she i
case, too, issue has to be
not blessed until after son
the same discord, which,
riage, arose through two m
one. Two boys of opposit
in their mother's womb.
elder lively and vigorous
prudent. The former beco
the mother's, favourite.
which begins even at birth
is quiet and indifferent as t
has given him: Jacob nev
forced him back. Watch
gaining the desirable privi
of his brother and defraud

circumstances have denied him. It has often been remarked and expressed, that the Scriptures by no means intend to set up any of patriarchs and other divinely favoured men as models of virtue. They, too, are persons of the most common characters, with many defects and failings. Faith is one leading trait, in which none of these is wanting; God's own heart can be wanting; that is, the faith that God has them and their families in his special keeping.

General, natural religion, properly speaking, contains no faith; for the persuasion that a great power is regulating, and conducting Being conceals himself behind Nature, to make himself comprehensible to us — such a conviction forces itself upon one. Nay, if we for a moment let drop this persuasion, which conducts us through life, it may be immediately and everywhere resumed. But it is different with special religion, which announces to us that the great Being distinctly and preëminently interests himself in one individual, one family, one people, one nation. This religion is founded on faith, which is as immovable as if it would not be instantly dissolved. Every doubt of such a religion is fatal to it. One may return to conviction, but not to faith. For endless probation, the delay in the fulfilment of often repeated promises, by which the capacity of faith in those ancestors is set in the clear light.

It is in this faith also that Jacob begins his journey; and if, by his craft and deceit, he has won our affections, he wins them by his lasting and noble love for Rachel, whom he himself wooed instantly, as Eleazer had courted Rebecca for his daughter. In him the promise of a countless people was to be fully unfolded: he was to see many sons of him but through them and their mothers.

Seven years he serves for his beloved, patience and without wavering. His father like himself, and disposed, like him, to make this means to an end, deceives him for what he has done to his brother: in his arms a wife whom he does not indeed, endeavours to appease him, by the beloved also after a short time, and the condition of seven years of further service arises out of vexation. The wife he desires fruitful: the beloved one bears none. The latter, like Sarai, desires to become a mother to her handmaiden: the former grudges her advantage. She also presents her handmaid, but the good patriarch is now the man in the world. He has four women, three, and none from her he loves. Esau is favoured; and Joseph comes into the world, the fruit of the most passionate attachment. When seven years of service are over; but Laban will not part with him, his chief and most beloved. They enter into a new compact, and position between them. Laban retains the white flocks, numerous: Jacob has to put up with the black as the mere refuse. But he is able here to turn to his own advantage: and as by a paltry stratagem he had procured the birthright, and by his father's blessing, he manages by art to appropriate to himself the best and the fatter of the herds; and on this side also he becomes the worthy progenitor of the people of Israel, for his descendants. Laban and his household are the result, if not the stratagem. When Jacob flees with his family and goods, and his fortune, partly by cunning, escapes the grasp of Laban. Rachel is now about to present him with a son, but dies in the travail; Benjamin

RELATING TO MY LIFE

sorrow, survives her ; but the aged father is hence a still greater sorrow from the apparition of his son Joseph.

Perhaps some one may ask why I have substantially narrated histories so universally known, so often repeated and explained. Let the reader be satisfied with the answer, that I could in no other way exhibit how, with my life full of diversion and my desultory education, I concentrated my feelings in quiet action on one point ; that in no other way to depict the peace that reigned about me, even when all without was so strange. When an ever busy imagination, that tale may bear witness, led me hither and thither when the medley of fable and history, mythology and religion, threatened to bewilder me, — I like to find refuge in those Oriental regions, to plunge into the first books of Moses, and to find myself tending to the scattered shepherd tribes, at the same time in the greatest solitude and the greatest society.

These family scenes, before they were to be embodied in a history of the Jewish nation, shrouded in conclusion, a form by which the hopes and fears of the young in particular are agreeably lulled. Joseph, the child of the most passionate weeping. He seems to us tranquil and clear, and to enjoy himself the advantages which are to elevate his family. Cast into misfortune by his brothers, he remains steadfast and upright in slavery, and, amidst the most dangerous temptations, rescues himself

on a large scale. It is no gained for himself from a far with all their possessions, which chase for a king. Extremely story, only it appears too short upon to paint it in detail.

Such a filling-up of Biblical given only in outline, was not Germans. The personages of Testaments 'had received their and affectionate nature, highly well as to many of his contemporary efforts in this line, little or but "Daniel in the Lions' Den" great impression on the young a right-minded man of business high honours through manifest piety for which they threatened early and late, his sword and seemed to me desirable to Joseph; but I could not get particularly as I was conversant with education which would have been But now I found a treatment suitable, and I applied all my I now endeavoured to disclose characters, and, by the inter episodes, to make the old simple dependent work. I did not youth cannot consider, that necessary to such a design, and that by the perceptions of experience that I represented to myself the minutest details, and referred to myself in their succession

What greatly lightened the

RELATING TO MY LIFE

my authorship in general, exceedingly voluminous. I was a well-gifted young man, who, however, had become an imbecile from over-exertion and conceit, remained a ward in my father's house, lived quietly in the family, and, if allowed to go on in his usual manner, was contented and agreeable. He had, with great industry, written out notes of his academical course, and in a rapid, legible hand. He liked to employ me in writing better than in anything else, and was pleased when something was given him to copy. I was still more when he was dictated to, because I felt carried back to his happy academical years. My father, who was not expeditious in writing, and whose German letters were small and tremulous, found it could be more desirable; and he was consequently accustomed, in the conduct of his own and other business, to dictate for some hours a day to the amanuensis. I found it no less convenient, during the intervals, to see all that passed through my head written upon paper by the hand of another; and my gift of feeling and imitation grew with the practice of catching up and preserving.

As yet, I had not undertaken any work so important as that Biblical prose-epic. The times were quiet, and nothing recalled my imagination from the East to time and Egypt. Thus my manuscripts swelled more every day, as the poem, which I recited to myself as it were, in the air, stretched along the horizon, and only a few pages from time to time needed to be rewritten.

was pleased with this, as it quietly imitating well-known I had composed a good number of poetic poems, which, on account of the metre, and the lightness, went forth readily enough. But as they were not in rhyme, all things was to show my friend to please him. So much the more spiritual odes seem suitably and successfully attempted in imitation of Elias Schlegel. One of these, the descent of Christ into hell, was from my parents and friends, to please myself for some time, called texts of the Sunday, always to be had printed. They were, indeed, very well received. I believe that my verses, of which I was in the prescribed manner, were set to music, and performed before the congregation. These, I had for more than a year before, because through this privilege, from the copies of the work, corrected and put in order, I needed to have them neat. I was who was so fond of writing, the bookbinder : and when the nice-looking volume came to me with peculiar satisfaction, I printed a quarto every year ; which was a conviction, as I had produced moments alone.

Another circumstance
these theological or, rather,

man, of handsome, agreeable appearance, v
 respected by his congregation and the whole o
 exemplary pastor and good preacher, but who
 he stood forth against the Herrnhüters, ^{was} wa
 the best odour with the peculiarly pious; whi
 other hand, he had made himself famous, an
 sacred, with the multitude, by the conversion
 thinking general who had been mortally wor
 this man died; and his successor, Plitt, a ta
 some, dignified man, who brought from M
 (he had been a professor in Marburg) the gift
 ing rather than of edifying, immediately a
 a sort of religious course, to which his sermon
 be devoted in a certain methodical connection
 already, as I was compelled to go to church,
 the distribution of the subject, and could
 then show myself off by a pretty complete
 of a sermon. But now, as much was said in
 gregation, both for and against the new se
 many placed no great confidence in his a
 didactic sermons, I undertook to write them
 carefully; and I succeeded the better from
 made smaller attempts in a seat very conve
 hearing, but concealed from sight. I was e
 attentive and on the alert: the moment he sa
 I hastened from church, and spent a couple of
 rapidly dictating what I had fixed in my me
 on paper, so that I could hand in the writte
 before dinner. My father was very proud of
 cess; and the good friend of the family, who
 come in to dinner, also shared in the joy. In
 friend was very well disposed toward me
 I had made his "Messiah" so much my o
 in my repeated visits, paid to him with a
 getting impressions of seals for my collection

The next Sunday I prosecuted zeal; and, as the mechanical rested me, I did not reflect preserved. During the first have continued pretty much fancied at last, in my self-particular enlightenment as insight into dogmas, the smug gratified seemed to me too to pursue the matter with mons, once so many-leaved, and before long I should have altogether, if my father, who pleteness, had not, by words to persevere till the last Sunday at the conclusion, scarcely statement, and the division pieces of paper.

My father was particular point of completeness. Work had to be finished, even if vexation, nay, uselessness, plainly manifested in the manner he regarded completeness as verance as the only virtue. On the long winter evenings, when aloud, we were compelled all in despair about it, and first to yawn. I still remember we had thus to work our way through the "History of the Popes." It was nothing that occurs in ecclesiastical history. The most restless children and young people, inattention and repugnance remained in my mind that to take up many threads of

RELATING TO MY LIFE

labours, which followed each other so rapidly, that one could hardly reflect whether they were necessary and useful, my father did not lose sight of the end or object. He endeavoured to direct my mind to the use of my talent for apprehending and combining ideas, of jurisprudence, and therefore gave me a book by Hopp, in the shape of a catechism, and directed me according to the form and substance of the questions. I soon learned questions and answers, and could represent the catechist as well as the catechumen: and, as in religious instruction a certain amount of the chief exercises was to find passages in the Bible as readily as possible; so here a similar resemblance with the "Corpus Juris" was found in the work, which, also, I soon became completely versed in. My father wished me to go on, and the little book was taken in hand; but here affairs did not proceed so rapidly. The form of the work was not adapted for beginners, that they could help themselves, nor was my father's method of illustration so interesting as greatly to interest me.

Not only by the warlike state in which we lived some years, but also by civil life itself, and the study of history and romances, was it made clear to me that there were many cases in which the laws were of no help to the individual, who must find out how to get out of the difficulty by himself. I now reached the period when, according to the routine, we were to learn, besides other things, sword and riding, that we might guard our skins

There were two fencing-masters in the earnest German, who went to work in a solid style; and a Frenchman, who sought his advantage by advancing and retreating, light, fugitive thrusts, which he always accompanied by cries. Opinions varied as to whose was the best. The little company with whom I took lessons sided with the Frenchman. We speedily accustomed ourselves to make passes and recoveries, and forwards, make passes and recoveries, and out into the usual exclamations. Our acquaintance had gone to the German, who practised precisely the opposite. These opinions of treating so important an exercise, though each that his master was the best, really occasioned a session among the young people, who were of the same age: and the fencing-schools were full of battles, for there was almost as much talk of words as with swords; and, to decide the end, a trial of skill between the two was arranged, the consequences of which I cannot cumstantially describe. The German stood like a wall, watched his opportunity, and to disarm his opponent over and over again cut and thrust. The latter maintained his ground, and proceeded to exhaust the German by his agility. He fetched the German too, which, however, if they had been in a duel, would have sent him into the next world.

On the whole, nothing was decided except that some went over to our Frenchman, whom I was one. But I had already learned much from the first master; and hence much time elapsed before the new one could be found, who was altogether less satisfied with his pupils than with his original pupils.

With riding I fared still worse. It

RELATING TO MY LIFE

they sent me to the course in the autumn, commenced in the cool and damp season. The stilted treatment of this noble art was highly repulsive to me. From first to last, the whole talk was of sitting the horse: and yet no one could say what a proper sitting consisted, though all depended on it for they went to and fro on the horse without it. Moreover, the instruction seemed contrived to cheat and degrade the scholars. If a scholar was to hook or loosen the curb-chain, or let his horse stop down, or even his hat, — every delay, every mistake had to be atoned for by money; and one was obliged to go into the bargain. This put me in the worst of humours, particularly as I found the place of instruction itself quite intolerable. The wide, nasty space, wet or dusty, the cold, the mouldy smell, all of which was in the highest degree repugnant to me; and the stable-master always gave the others the best horses, the worst horses to ride, — perhaps because they bribed him by breakfasts and other gifts, or even by flattery; or his cleverness; since he kept me waiting, and, as I felt slighted me, — I spent the most disagreeable time in an employment that ought to have been the most pleasant in the world. Nay, the impression of this, and of these circumstances has remained vividly, that although I afterward became a bold and daring rider, and for days and weeks scarcely got off my horse, I carefully shunned riding-courses, and at least passed only a few minutes in them. The case often happens, that,

134 FROM THE PAST TO THE PRESENT.

With the approach of spring, times became again more quiet with us; and if in earlier days I had endeavoured to obtain a sight of the city, its ecclesiastical, civil, public, and private structures, and especially found great delight in the still prevailing antiquities, I afterward endeavoured, by means of "Lersner's Chronicle," and other Frankfortian books and pamphlets belonging to my father, to revive the persons of past times. This seemed to me to be well attained by great attention to the peculiarities of times and manners and of distinguished individuals.

Among the ancient remains, that which, from my childhood, had been remarkable to me, was the skull of a state criminal, fastened up on the tower of the bridge, who, out of three or four, as the naked iron spikes showed, had, since 1616, been preserved in spite of the encroachments of time and weather. Whenever one returned from Sachsenhausen to Frankfort, one had this tower before one; and the skull was directly in view. As a boy, I liked to hear related the history of these rebels, — Fettmilch and his confederates, — how they had become dissatisfied with the government of the city, had risen up against it, plotted a mutiny, plundered the Jews' quarter, and excited a fearful riot, but were at last captured, and condemned to death by a deputy of the emperor. Afterward I felt anxious to know the most minute circumstance, and to hear what sort of people they were. When from an old contemporary book, ornamented with woodcuts, I learned, that, while these men had indeed been condemned to death, many councillors had at the same time been deposed, because various kinds of disorder and very much that was unwarrantable was then going on; when I heard the nearer particulars how all took place, — I pitied the unfortunate persons who might be regarded as sacrifices made for a future better constitution. For from that time was

dated the regulation which allows the noble old house of Limpurg, the Frauenstein-house, sprung from a club, besides lawyers, trades-people, and artisans, to take part in a government, which, completed by a system of ballot, complicated in the Venetian fashion, and restricted by the civil colleges, was called to do right, without acquiring any special privilege to do wrong.

Among the things which excited the misgivings of the boy, and even of the youth, was especially the state of the Jewish quarter of the city (*Judenstadt*), properly called the Jew Street (*Judengasse*); as it consisted of little more than a single street, which in early times may have been hemmed in between the walls and trenches of the town, as in a prison (*Zwinger*). The closeness, the filth, the crowd, the accent of an unpleasant language, altogether made a most disagreeable impression, even if one only looked in as one passed the gate. It was long before I ventured in alone; and I did not return there readily, when I had once escaped the importunities of so many men unwearied in demanding and offering to traffic. At the same time, the old legends of the cruelty of the Jews toward Christian children, which we had seen hideously illustrated in "Gottfried's Chronicle," hovered gloomily before my young mind. And although they were thought better of in modern times, the large caricature, still to be seen, to their disgrace, on an arched wall under the bridge-tower, bore extraordinary witness against them; for it had been made, not through private ill-will, but by public order.

However, they still remained the chosen people of God, and passed, no matter how it came about, as a memorial of the most ancient times. Besides, they also were men, active and obliging; and, even to the tenacity with which they clung to their peculiar customs, one could not refuse one's respect. The girls, moreover, were pretty, and were far from displeased

when a Christian lad, meeting them on the Sabbath in the Fischerfeld, showed himself kindly and attentive. I was consequently extremely curious to become acquainted with their ceremonies. I did not desist until I had frequently visited their school, had assisted at circumcision and a wedding, and formed a notion of the Feast of the Tabernacles. Everywhere I was well received, pleasantly entertained, and invited to come again; for it was through persons of influence that I had been either introduced or recommended.

Thus, as a young resident in a large city, I was thrown about from one object to another; and horrible scenes were not wanting in the midst of the municipal quiet and security. Sometimes a more or less remote fire aroused us from our domestic peace: sometimes the discovery of a great crime, with its investigation and punishment, set the whole city in an uproar for many weeks. We were forced to be witnesses of different executions; and it is worth remembering, that I was also once present at the burning of a book. The publication was a French comic romance, which indeed spared the state, but not religion and manners. There was really something dreadful in seeing punishment inflicted on a lifeless thing. The packages burst asunder in the fire, and were raked apart by an oven-fork, to be brought in closer contact with the flames. It was not long before the kindled sheets were wafted about in the air, and the crowd caught at them with eagerness. Nor could we rest until we had hunted up a copy, while not a few managed likewise to procure the forbidden pleasure. Nay, if it had been done to give the author publicity, he could not himself have made a more effectual provision.

But there were also more peaceable inducements which took me about in every part of the city. My father had early accustomed me to manage for him his little affairs of business. He charged me particularly to

stir up the labourers whom he set to work, as they commonly kept him waiting longer than was proper; because he wished everything done accurately, and was used in the end to lower the price for a prompt payment. In this way, I gained access to all the workshops: and as it was natural to me to enter into the condition of others, to feel every species of human existence, and sympathise in it with pleasure, these commissions were to me the occasion of many most delightful hours; and I learned to know every one's method of proceeding, and what joy and sorrow, what advantages and hardships, were incident to the indispensable conditions of this or that mode of life. I was thus brought nearer to that active class which connects the lower and upper classes. For if on the one side stand those who are employed in the simple and rude products, and on the other those who desire to enjoy something that has been already worked up, the manufacturer, with his skill and hand, is the mediator through whom the other two receive something from each other: each is enabled to gratify his wishes in his own way. The household economy of many crafts, which took its form and colour from the occupation, was likewise an object of my quiet attention; and thus was developed and strengthened in me the feeling of the equality, if not of all men, yet of all human conditions,—the mere fact of existence seeming to me the main point, and all the rest indifferent and accidental.

As my father did not readily permit himself an expense which would be consumed at once in some momentary enjoyment,—as I can scarcely call to mind that we ever took a walk together, and spent anything in a place of amusement,—he was, on the other hand, not niggardly in procuring such things as had a good external appearance in addition to inward value. No one could desire peace more than he, although he had

not felt the smallest inconvenience during the last days of the war. With this feeling, he had promised my mother a gold snuff-box, set with diamonds, which she was to receive as soon as peace should be publicly declared. In the expectation of the happy event, they had laboured now for some years on this present. The box, which was tolerably large, had been executed in Hanau; for my father was on good terms with the gold-workers there, as well as with the heads of the silk establishments. Many designs were made for it: the cover was adorned by a basket of flowers, over which hovered a dove with the olive branch. A vacant space was left for the jewels, which were to be set partly in the dove and partly on the spot where the box is usually opened. The jeweller, to whom the execution and the requisite stones were entrusted, was named Lautensak, and was a brisk, skilful man, who, like many artists, seldom did what was necessary, but usually works of caprice, which gave him pleasure. The jewels were very soon set, in the shape in which they were to be put upon the box, on some black wax, and looked very well; but they would not come off to be transferred to the gold. In the outset, my father let the matter rest: but as the hope of peace became livelier, and finally when the stipulations, — particularly the elevation of the Archduke Joseph to the Roman throne, — seemed more precisely known, he grew more and more impatient; and I had to go several times a week, nay, at last, almost daily, to visit the tardy artist. Owing to my unremitted teasing and exhortation, the work went on, though slowly enough; for, as it was of that kind which can be taken in hand or laid aside at will, there was always something by which it was thrust out of the way, and put aside.

The chief cause of this conduct, however, was a task which the artist had undertaken on his own account. Everybody knew that the Emperor Francis cherished

a strong liking for jewels, and especially for colored stones. Lautensak had expended a considerable sum, and, as it afterward turned out, larger than his means on such gems, out of which he had begun to shape a nosegay, in which every stone was to be tastefully disposed, according to its shape and colour, and the whole to form a work of art worthy to stand in the treasure vaults of an emperor. He had, in his desultory way, laboured at it for many years, and now hastened to complete it because after the hoped-for peace the arrival of the emperor, for the coronation of his son, was expected in Frankfort—to complete it and finally to put it together. My desire to become acquainted with such things he used very dexterously to divert my attention by sending me forth as his dun, and to turn me away from my intention. He strove to impart a knowledge of these stones to me, and made me attentive to their properties and value; so that in the end I knew the whole bouquet by heart, and quite as well as he could have demonstrated its virtues to a customer. It is ever now present to my mind; and I have since seen many costly, but not more graceful, specimens of showy magnificence in this sort. He possessed, moreover, a pretty collection of engravings, and other works of art with which he liked to amuse himself; and I passed many hours with him, not without profit. Finally, when the Congress of Hubertsburg was finally finished, he did for my sake more than was due; and the diamonds and flowers actually reached my mother's hands on the festival in celebration of the peace.

I then received also many similar commissions to urge on painters with respect to pictures which had been ordered. My father had confirmed himself in the notion—and few men were free from it—that a picture painted on wood was greatly to be preferred to one that was merely put on canvas. It was therefore his great care to possess good oak boards, of even

shape; because he knew well that just on this important point the more careless artists trusted to the joiners. The oldest planks were hunted up, the joiners were obliged to go accurately to work with gluing, painting, and arranging; and they were then kept for years in an upper room, where they could be sufficiently dried. A precious board of this kind was entrusted to the painter Junker, who was to represent on it an ornamental flower-pot, with the most important flowers drawn after nature in his artistic and elegant manner. It was just about the springtime; and I did not fail to take him several times a week the most beautiful flowers that fell in my way, which he immediately put in, and by degrees composed the whole out of these elements with the utmost care and fidelity. On one occasion I had caught a mouse, which I took to him, and which he desired to copy as a very pretty animal; nay, really represented it, as accurately as possible, gnawing an ear of corn at the foot of the flower-pot. Many such inoffensive natural objects, such as butterflies and chafers, were brought in and represented; so that finally, as far as imitation and execution were concerned, a highly valuable picture was put together.

Hence I was not a little astonished when the good man formally declared one day, when the work was just about to be delivered, that the picture no longer pleased him, — since, while it had turned out quite well in its details, it was not well composed as a whole, because it had been produced in this gradual manner; and he had committed a blunder at the outset, in not at least devising a general plan for light and shade, as well as for colour, according to which the single flowers might have been arranged. He scrutinised, in my presence, the minutest parts of the picture, which had arisen before my eyes during six months, and had pleased me in many respects, and, much to my regret, managed to

thoroughly convince me. Even the copy of the mouse he regarded as a mistake; for many persons, he said, have a sort of horror of such animals: and they should not be introduced where the object is to excite pleasure. As it commonly happens with those who are cured of a prejudice, and think themselves much more knowing than they were before, I now had a real contempt for this work of art, and agreed perfectly with the artist when he caused to be prepared another tablet of the same size, on which, according to his taste, he painted a better-formed vessel and a more artistically arranged nosegay, and also managed to select and distribute the little living accessories in an ornamental and agreeable way. This tablet also he painted with the greatest care, though altogether after the former copied one, or from memory, which, through a very long and assiduous practice, came to his aid. Both paintings were now ready; and we were thoroughly delighted with the last, which was certainly the more artistic and striking of the two. My father was surprised with two pictures instead of one, and to him the choice was left. He approved of our opinion, and of the reasons for it, and especially of our good will and activity; but, after considering both pictures some days, decided in favour of the first, without saying much about the motives of his choice. The artist, in an ill humour, took back his second well-meant picture, and could not refrain from the remark that the good oaken tablet on which the first was painted had certainly had its effect on my father's decision.

Now that I am again speaking of painting, I am reminded of a large establishment, where I passed much time, because both it and its managers especially attracted me. It was the great oilcloth factory which the painter Nothnagel had erected, — an expert artist, but one who by his mode of thought inclined more to manufacture than to art. In a very large space of

courts and gardens, all sorts of oilcloths were made from the coarsest, that are spread with a trowel, used for baggage-wagons and similar purposes, and carpets impressed with figures, to the finer and finest, on which sometimes Chinese and grotesque, sometimes natural flowers, sometimes figures, sometimes landscapes, were represented by the pencils of accomplished workmen. This multiplicity, to which there was no end, amused me vastly. The occupation of so many men, from the commonest labour to that in which a certain artistic worth could not be denied, was to me extremely attractive. I made the acquaintance of this multitude of younger and older men, working in several rooms one behind the other, and occasionally lent a hand myself. The sale of the commodities was extraordinarily brisk. Whoever at that time was building or furnishing a house, wished to provide for his lifetime; and this oilcloth carpeting was certainly quite indestructible. Nothnagel had enough to do in managing the whole, and sat in his office surrounded by factors and clerks. The remainder of his time he employed in his collection of works of art, consisting chiefly of engravings, in which, as well as in the pictures he possessed, he traded occasionally. At the same time he had acquired a taste for etching: he etched a variety of plates, and prosecuted this branch of art even into his latest years.

As his dwelling lay near the Eschenheim gate, my way when I had visited him led me out of the city to some pieces of ground which my father owned beyond the gates. One was a large orchard, the soil of which was used as a meadow, and in which my father carefully attended the transplanting of trees, and whatever else pertained to their preservation; though the ground itself was leased. Still more occupation was furnished by a very well-preserved vineyard beyond the Friedburg gate, where, between the rows of vines, rows of

asparagus were planted and tended with great care. Scarcely a day passed in the fine season in which my father did not go there; and as on these occasions we might generally accompany him, we were provided with joy and delight from the earliest productions of spring to the last of autumn. We now also acquired a knowledge of gardening matters, which, as they were repeated every year, became in the end perfectly known and familiar to us. But, after the manifold fruits of summer and autumn, the vintage at last was the most lively and the most desirable; nay, there is no question, that as wine gives a freer character to the very places and districts where it is grown and drunk, so also do these vintage-days, while they close summer and at the same time open the winter, diffuse an incredible cheerfulness. Joy and jubilation pervade a whole district. In the daytime, huzzas and shoutings are heard from every end and corner; and at night rockets and fire-balls, now here, now there, announce that the people, everywhere awake and lively, would willingly make this festival last as long as possible. The subsequent labour at the wine-press, and during the fermentation in the cellar, gave us also a cheerful employment at home; and thus we ordinarily reached winter without being properly aware of it.

These rural possessions delighted us so much the more in the spring of 1763, as the 15th of February in that year was celebrated as a festival day, on account of the conclusion of the Hubertsburg peace, under the happy results of which the greater part of my life was to flow away. But, before I go farther, I think I am bound to mention some men who exerted an important influence on my youth.

Von Olenschlager, a member of the Frauenstein family, a *Schöff*, and son-in-law of the above-mentioned Doctor Orth, a handsome, comfortable, sanguine man. In his official holiday costume he could well have per-

sonated the most important French prelate. After an academical course, he had employed himself in political and state affairs, and directed even his travels to that end. He greatly esteemed me, and often conversed with me on matters which chiefly interested me. I was with him when he wrote his "Illustration of the Golden Bull," when he managed to explain to me clearly the worth and dignity of that document. My imagination was led back by it to those wild and quiet times; so that I could not forbear represent what he related historically, as if it were present pictures of characters and circumstances, and often mimicry. In this he took great delight, and by applause excited me to repetition.

I had from childhood the singular habit of always learning by heart the beginnings of books, and the divisions of a work, first of the five books of *Mæneid* and then of the "*Æneid*" and Ovid's "*Metamorphoses*." I now did the same thing with the "*Golden Bull*," and often provoked my patron to a smile, when I seriously and unexpectedly exclaimed, "*Omne regnum in se divisum desolabitur; nam principes ejus sunt socii furum.*"¹ The knowing man shook his head, smiling, and said doubtingly, "What times those have been, when, at a grand diet, the emperor had his words published in the face of his princes!"

There was a great charm in Von Olenschlag's society. He received little company, but was strongly inclined to intellectual amusement, and induced young people from time to time to perform a play. Such exercises were deemed particularly useful to the young. We acted "*Canute*" by Schlegel, in which part of the king was assigned to me, Elfrida to my sister, and Ulfo to the younger son of the family.

¹ Every kingdom divided against itself shall be brought to ruin, for the princes thereof have become the associates of thieves. — TRANS.

then ventured on the "Britannicus;"¹ for, besides our dramatic talents, we were to bring the language into practice. I took Nero, my sister Agrippina, and the younger son Britannicus. We were more praised than we deserved, and fancied we had done it even beyond the amount of praise. Thus I stood on the best terms with this family, and have been indebted to them for many pleasures and a speedier development.

Von Reineck, of an old patrician family, able, honest, but stubborn, a meagre, swarthy man, whom I never saw smile. The misfortune befell him that his only daughter was carried off by a friend of the family. He pursued his son-in-law with the most vehement prosecution: and because the tribunals, with their formality, were neither speedy nor sharp enough to gratify his desire of vengeance, he fell out with them; and there arose quarrel after quarrel, suit after suit. He retired completely into his own house and its adjacent garden, lived in a spacious but melancholy lower room, into which for many years no brush of a whitewasher, and perhaps scarcely the broom of a maid-servant, had found its way. He was very fond of me, and had especially commended to me his younger son. He many times asked his oldest friends, who knew how to humour him, his men of business and agents, to dine with him, and on these occasions never omitted inviting me. There was good eating and better drinking at his house. But a large stove, that let out the smoke from many cracks, caused his guests the greatest pain. One of the most intimate of these once ventured to remark upon this, by asking the host whether he could put up with such an inconvenience all the winter. He answered, like a second Timon or Heautontimoroumenos, "Would to God this was the greatest evil of those which torment me!" It was long before he allowed himself to be persuaded to see his

¹ Racine's tragedy. — TRANS.

daughter and grandson. The son-in-law never again dared to come into his presence.

On this excellent but unfortunate man my visits had a very favourable effect ; for while he liked to converse with me, and particularly instructed me on world and state affairs, he seemed to feel himself relieved and cheered. The few old friends who still gathered round him, often, therefore, made use of me when they wished to soften his peevish humour, and persuade him to any diversion. He now really rode out with us many times, and again contemplated the country, on which he had not cast an eye for so many years. He called to mind the old landowners, and told stories of their characters and actions, in which he showed himself always severe, but often cheerful and witty. We now tried also to bring him again among other men, which, however, nearly turned out badly.

About the same age, if indeed not older, was one Herr von Malapert, a rich man, who possessed a very handsome house by the horse-market, and derived a good income from salt-pits. He also lived quite secluded ; but in summer he was a great deal in his garden, near the Bockenheim gate, where he watched and tended a very fine plot of pinks.

Von Reineck was likewise an amateur of pinks : the season of flowering had come, and suggestions were made as to whether these two could not visit each other. We introduced the matter, and persisted in it ; till at last Von Reineck resolved to go out with us one Sunday afternoon. The greeting of the two old gentlemen was very laconic, indeed almost pantomimic ; and they walked up and down by the long pink frames with true diplomatic strides. The display was really extraordinarily beautiful : and the particular forms and colours of the different flowers, the advantages of one over the other, and their rarity, gave at last occasion to a sort of conversation which appeared to get quite friendly ; at

which we others rejoiced the more because we saw the most precious old Rhine wine in cut decanters, fine fruits, and other good things spread upon a table in a neighbouring bower. But these, alas! we were not to enjoy. For Von Reineck unfortunately saw a very fine pink with its head somewhat hanging down: he therefore took the stalk near the calyx very cautiously between his fore and middle fingers, and lifted the flower so that he could well inspect it. But even this gentle handling vexed the owner. Von Malapert courteously, indeed, but stiffly enough, and somewhat self-complacently, reminded him of the *Oculis, non manibus*.¹ Von Reineck had already let go the flower, but at once took fire at the words, and said in his usual dry, serious manner, that it was quite consistent with an amateur to touch and examine them in such a manner. Whereupon he repeated the act, and took the flower again between his fingers. The friends of both parties — for Von Malapert also had one present — were now in the greatest perplexity. They set one hare to catch another (that was our proverbial expression, when a conversation was to be interrupted, and turned to another subject), but it would not do; the old gentleman had become quite silent; and we feared every moment that Von Reineck would repeat the act, when it would be all over with us. The two friends kept their principals apart by occupying them, now here, now there, and at last we found it most expedient to make preparation for departure. Thus, alas! we were forced to turn our backs on the inviting sideboard, yet unenjoyed.

Hofrath Huesgen, not born in Frankfort, of the Reformed² religion, and therefore incapable of public office, including the profession of advocate, which, how-

¹ Eyes, not hands.—TRANS.

² That is to say, he was a Calvinist, as distinguished from a Lutheran.—TRANS.

ever, because much confidence was placed in him, an excellent jurist, he managed to exercise quietly, in the Frankfort and the imperial courts, under assumed signatures, was already sixty years old when he took writing-lessons with his son, and so came into the house. His figure was tall without being thin, broad without corpulency. You could not look, for the first time, on his face, which was not only disfigured by smallpox, but deprived of an eye, without a sensation of repulsion. He always wore on his bald head a perfect white bell-shaped cap, tied at the top with a ribbon. His morning-gowns, of calamanco or damask, were always very clean. He dwelt in a very cheerful apartment of rooms on the ground-floor by the *Allée*, and the neatness of everything about him corresponded to this cheerfulness. The perfect arrangement of his papers, books, and maps produced a favourable impression. His son, Heinrich Sebastian, afterward known by various writings on art, gave little promise in his youth. Good-natured but dull, not rude but blunt, without any special liking for instruction, he rarely sought to avoid the presence of his father, as he could get all he wanted from his mother. I, on the other hand, grew more and more intimate with the old man the more I knew of him. As he attended only to the most important cases, he had time enough to occupy and amuse himself in another manner. I had not long frequented his house, and heard his doctrines, before I could perceive that he stood in opposition to God and the world. One of his favourite books was "*Agrippæ de Vanitate Scientiarum*," which he especially recommended to me, and so set my young brains in a considerable whirl for a long time. In the happiness of my youth I was inclined to a sort of optimism, and again pretty well reconciled myself with God or the gods; for the experience of a series of years had taught me that there was much to counterbalance evil,

one can well recover from misfortune, and that one may be saved from dangers and need not always break one's neck. I looked with tolerance, too, on what men did and pursued, and found many things worthy of praise which my old gentleman could not by any means abide. Indeed, once when he had sketched the world to me, rather from the distorted side, I observed from his appearance that he meant to close the game with an important trump-card. He shut tight his blind left eye, as he was wont to do in such cases, looked sharp out of the other, and said in a nasal voice, "Even in God I discover defects."

My Timonic mentor was also a mathematician; but his practical turn drove him to mechanics, though he did not work himself. A clock, wonderful indeed in those days, which indicated, not only the days and hours, but the motions of the sun and moon, he caused to be made according to his own plan. On Sunday, about ten o'clock in the morning, he always wound it up himself; which he could do the more regularly, as he never went to church. I never saw company nor guests at his house; and only twice in ten years do I remember to have seen him dressed, and walking out of doors.

My various conversations with these men were not insignificant, and each of them influenced me in his own way. From every one, I had as much attention as his own children, if not more; and each strove to increase his delight in me as in a beloved son, while he aspired to mould me into his moral counterpart. Olenschlager would have made me a courtier, Von Reineck a diplomatic man of business: both, the latter particularly, sought to disgust me with poetry and authorship. Huesgen wished me to be a Timon after his fashion, but, at the same time, an able jurisconsult, — a necessary profession, as he thought, with which one could, in a regular manner, defend one's self and

friends against the rabble of mankind, succour the oppressed, and, above all, pay off a rogue; though the last is neither especially practicable nor advisable.

But if I liked to be at the side of these men to profit by their counsels and directions, younger persons, only a little older than myself, roused me to immediate emulation. I name here, before all others, the brothers Schlosser and Griesbach. But as, subsequently, there arose between us greater intimacy, which lasted for many years uninterruptedly, I will only say, for the present, that they were then praised as being distinguished in languages, and other studies which opened the academical course, and held up as models, and that everybody cherished the certain expectation that they would once do something uncommon in Church and state.

With respect to myself, I also had it in my mind to produce something extraordinary; but in what it was to consist was not clear. But as we are apt to look rather to the reward which may be received than to the merit which is to be acquired; so, I do not deny, that if I thought of a desirable piece of good fortune, it appeared to me most fascinating in the shape of that laurel garland which is woven to adorn the poet.

FIFTH BOOK.

EVERY bird has its decoy, and every man is led and misled in a way peculiar to himself. Nature, education, circumstances, and habit kept me apart from all that was rude; and though I often came into contact with the lower classes of people, particularly mechanics, no close connection grew out of it. I had indeed boldness enough to undertake something uncommon and perhaps dangerous, and many times felt disposed to do so; but I was without the handle by which to grasp and hold it.

Meanwhile I was quite unexpectedly involved in an affair which brought me near to a great hazard, and at least for a long time into perplexity and distress. The good terms on which I before stood with the boy whom I have already named Pylades was maintained up to the time of my youth. We indeed saw each other less often, because our parents did not stand on the best footing with each other; but, when we did meet, the old raptures of friendship broke out immediately. Once we met in the alleys which offer a very agreeable walk between the outer and inner gate of Saint Gallus. We had scarcely returned greetings when he said to me, "I hold to the same opinion as ever about your verses. Those which you recently communicated to me, I read aloud to some pleasant companions; and not one of them will believe that you have made them." "Let it pass," I answered: "we will make and enjoy them, and the others may think and say of

"There comes the unbeliever now," added my friend. "We will not speak of it," I replied: "what is the use of it? one cannot convert them." "By no means," said my friend: "I cannot let the affair pass off in this way."

After a short, insignificant conversation, my young comrade, who was but too well disposed toward me, could not suffer the matter to drop, without saying to the other, with some resentment, "Here is my friend who made those pretty verses, for which you will not give him credit!" "He will certainly not take it amiss," answered the other; "for we do him an honour when we suppose that more learning is required to make such verses than one of his years can possess." I replied with something indifferent; but my friend continued, "It will not cost much labour to convince you. Give him any theme, and he will make you a poem on the spot." I assented; we were agreed; and the other asked me whether I would venture to compose a pretty love-letter in rhyme, which a modest young woman might be supposed to write to a young man, to declare her inclination. "Nothing is easier than that," I answered, "if I only had writing materials." He pulled out his pocket almanac, in which there were a great many blank leaves; and I sat down upon a bench to write. They walked about in the meanwhile, but always kept me in sight. I immediately brought the required situation before my mind, and thought how agreeable it must be if some pretty girl were really attached to me, and would reveal her sentiments to me, either in prose or verse. I therefore began my declaration with delight, and in a little while executed it in a flowing measure, between doggerel and madrigal, with the greatest possible *naïveté*, and in such a way that the skeptic was overcome with admiration, and my friend with delight. The request of the former to possess the poem I could the less

refuse, as it was written in his almanac; and I liked to see the documentary evidence of my capabilities in his hands. He departed with many assurances of admiration and respect, and wished for nothing more than that we should often meet; so we settled soon to go together into the country.

Our excursion actually took place, and was joined by several more young people of the same rank. They were men of the middle, or, if you please, of the lower, class, who were not wanting in brains, and who, moreover, as they had gone through school, were possessed of various knowledge and a certain degree of culture. In a large, rich city, there are many modes of gaining a livelihood. These eked out a living by copying for the lawyers, and by advancing the children of the lower order more than is usual in common schools. With grown-up children, who were about to be confirmed, they went through the religious courses; then, again, they assisted factors and merchants in some way, and were thus enabled to enjoy themselves frugally in the evenings, and particularly on Sundays and festivals.

On the way there, while they highly extolled my love-letter, they confessed to me that they had made a very merry use of it; viz., that it had been copied in a feigned hand, and, with a few pertinent allusions, had been sent to a conceited young man, who was now firmly persuaded that a lady to whom he had paid distant court was excessively enamoured of him, and sought an opportunity for closer acquaintance. They at the same time told me in confidence, that he desired nothing more now than to be able to answer her in verse; but that neither he nor they were skilful enough, so that they earnestly solicited me to compose the much-desired reply.

Mystifications are and will continue to be an amusement for idle people, whether more or less ingenious.

A venial wickedness, a self-complacent malice, is an enjoyment for those who have neither resources in themselves nor a wholesome external activity. No age is quite exempt from such prurientes. We had often tricked each other in our childish years: many sports turn upon mystification and trick. The present jest did not seem to me to go farther: I gave my consent. They imparted to me many particulars which the letter ought to contain, and we brought it home already finished.

A little while afterward I was urgently invited, through my friend, to take part in one of the evening feasts of that society. The lover, he said, was willing to bear the expense on this occasion, and desired expressly to thank the friend who had shown himself so excellent a poetical secretary.

We came together late enough, the meal was most frugal, the wine drinkable; while, as for the conversation, it turned almost entirely on jokes upon the young man, who was present, and certainly not very bright, and who, after repeated readings of the letter, almost believed that he had written it himself.

My natural good nature would not allow me to take much pleasure in such a malicious deception, and the repetition of the same subject soon disgusted me. I should certainly have passed a tedious evening, if an unexpected apparition had not revived me. On our arrival we found the table already neatly and orderly set, and sufficient wine served on it: we sat down and remained alone, without requiring further service. As there was, however, a scarcity of wine at last, one of them called for the maid; but, instead of the maid, there came in a girl of uncommon, and, when one saw her with all around her, of incredible, beauty. "What do you desire?" she asked, after having cordially wished us a good evening: "the maid is ill in bed. Can I serve you?" "The wine is out," said one: "if

75
you would fetch us a few bottles, it would be very kind." "Do it, Gretchen,"¹ said another: "it is but a cat's leap from here." "Why not?" she answered; and, taking a few empty bottles from the table, she hastened out. Her form, as seen from behind, was almost more elegant. The little cap sat so neatly upon her little head, which a slender throat united very gracefully to her neck and shoulders. Everything about her seemed choice; and one could survey her whole form the more at ease, as one's attention was no more exclusively attracted and fettered by the quiet, honest eyes and lovely mouth. I reproved my comrades for sending the girl out alone at night, but they only laughed at me; and I was soon consoled by her return, as the publican lived only just across the way. "Sit down with us, in return," said one. She did so; but, alas! she did not come near me. She drank a glass to our health, and speedily departed, advising us not to stay very long together, and not to be so noisy, as her mother was just going to bed. It was not, however, her own mother, but the mother of our hosts.

The form of that girl followed me from that moment on every path; it was the first durable impression which a female being had made upon me: and as I could find no pretext to see her at home, and would not seek one, I went to church for love of her, and had soon traced out where she sat. Thus, during the long Protestant service, I gazed my fill at her. When the congregation left the church, I did not venture to accost her, much less to accompany her, and was perfectly delighted if she seemed to have remarked me and to have returned my greeting with a nod. Yet I was not long denied the happiness of approaching her. They had persuaded the lover, whose poetical secretary I had been, that the letter written in his name had been actually despatched to the lady, and had strained

¹ The diminutive of Margaret. — TRANS.

to the utmost his expectations that an answer must come soon. This, also, I was to write; and the wag-gish company entreated me earnestly, through Pylades, to exert all my wit and employ all my art, in order that this piece might be quite elegant and perfect.

In the hope of again seeing my beauty, I immediately set to work, and thought of everything that would be in the highest degree pleasing if Gretchen were writing it to me. I thought I had composed everything so completely according to her form, her nature, her manner, and her mind, that I could not refrain from wishing that it were so in reality, and lost myself in rapture at the mere thought that something similar could be sent from her to me. Thus I mystified myself, while I intended to impose upon another; and much joy and much trouble was yet to arise out of the affair. When I was once more summoned, I had finished, promised to come, and did not fail at the appointed hour. There was only one of the young people at home; Gretchen sat at the window spinning; the mother was going to and fro. The young man desired that I should read it over to him: I did so, and read, not without emotion, as I glanced over the paper at the beautiful girl; and when I fancied that I remarked a certain uneasiness in her deportment, and a gentle flush on her cheeks, I uttered better and with more animation that which I wished to hear from herself. The lover, who had often interrupted me with commendations, at last entreated me to make some alterations. These affected some passages which indeed were rather suited to the condition of Gretchen than to that of the lady, who was of a good family, wealthy, and known and respected in the city. After the young man had designated the desired changes, and had brought me an inkstand, but had taken leave for a short time on account of some business, I remained sitting on the bench against the wall, behind

the large table, and essayed the alterations that were to be made, on the large slate, which almost covered the whole table, with a pencil that always lay in the window; because upon this slate reckonings were often made, and various memoranda noted down, and those coming in or going out even communicated with each other.

I had for awhile written different things and rubbed them out again, when I exclaimed impatiently, "It will not do!" "So much the better," said the dear girl in a grave tone: "I wished that it might not do! You should not meddle in such matters." She arose from the distaff, and, stepping toward the table, gave me a severe lecture, with a great deal of good sense and kindness. "The thing seems an innocent jest: it is a jest, but it is not innocent. I have already lived to see several cases, in which our young people, for the sake of such mere mischief, have brought themselves into great difficulty." "But what shall I do?" I asked: "the letter is written, and they rely upon me to alter it." "Trust me," she replied, "and do not alter it; nay, take it back, put it in your pocket, go away, and try to make the matter straight through your friend. I will also put in a word; for look you, though I am a poor girl, and dependent upon these relations,—who indeed do nothing bad, though they often, for the sake of sport or profit, undertake a good deal that is rash,—I have resisted them, and would not copy the first letter, as they requested. They transcribed it in a feigned hand; and, if it is not otherwise, so may they also do with this. And you, a young man of good family, rich, independent, why will you allow yourself to be used as a tool in a business which can certainly bring no good to you, and may possibly bring much that is unpleasant?" It made me very happy to hear her speak thus continuously, for generally she introduced but few words into con-

178 FROM AND RETURN.
versation. My liking for her grew incredibly. I was not master of myself, and replied, "I am not so independent as you suppose; and of what use is wealth to me, when the most precious thing I can desire is wanting?"

She had drawn my sketch of the poetic epistle toward her, and read it half aloud in a sweet and graceful manner.

"That is very pretty," said she, stopping at a sort of *naïve* point; "but it is a pity that it is not destined for a real purpose." "That were indeed very desirable," I cried; "and, oh! how happy must he be, who receives from a girl he infinitely loves, such an assurance of her affection." "There is much required for that," she answered, "and yet many things are possible." "For example," I continued, "if any one who knew, prized, honoured, and adored you, laid such a paper before you, what would you do?" I pushed the paper nearer to her, which she had previously pushed back to me. She smiled, reflected for a moment, took the pen, and subscribed her name. I was beside myself with rapture, jumped up, and was going to embrace her. "No kissing!" said she, "that is so vulgar; but let us love if we can." I had taken up the paper, and thrust it into my pocket. "No one shall ever get it," said I: "the affair is closed. You have saved me." "Now complete the salvation," she exclaimed, "and hurry off, before the others arrive, and you fall into trouble and embarrassment!" I could not tear myself away from her; but she asked me in so kindly a manner, while she took my right hand in both of hers, and lovingly pressed it! The tears stood in my eyes: I thought hers looked moist. I pressed my face upon her hands, and hastened away. Never in my life had I found myself in such perplexity.

The first propensities to love in an uncorrupted youth take altogether a spiritual direction. Nature

seems to desire that one sex may by the senses perceive goodness and beauty in the other. And thus to me, by the sight of this girl, — by my strong inclination for her, — a new world of the beautiful and the excellent had arisen. I perused my poetical epistle a hundred times, gazed at the signature, kissed it, pressed it to my heart, and rejoiced in this amiable confession. But the more my transports increased, the more did it pain me not to be able to visit her immediately, and to see and converse with her again; for I dreaded the reproofs and importunities of her cousins. The good Pylades, who might have arranged the affair, I could not contrive to meet. The next Sunday, therefore, I set out for Niederrad, where these associates generally used to go, and actually found them there. I was, however, greatly surprised, when, instead of behaving in a cross, distant manner, they came up to me with joyful countenances. The youngest particularly was very kind, took me by the hand, and said, “You have lately played us a sorry trick, and we were very angry with you; but your absconding and taking away the poetical epistle has suggested a good thought to us, which otherwise might never have occurred. By way of atonement, you may treat us to-day; and you shall learn at the same time the notion we have, which will certainly give you pleasure.” This harangue caused me no small embarrassment, for I had about me only money enough to regale myself and a friend: but to treat a whole company, and especially one which did not always stop at the right time, I was by no means prepared; nay, the proposal astonished me the more, as they had always insisted, in the most honourable manner, that each one should pay only his own share. They smiled at my distress; and the youngest proceeded, “Let us first take a seat in the bower, and then you shall learn more.” We sat down; and he said, “When you had taken the love-letter with you,

we talked the whole affair over again, and came to a conclusion that we had gratuitously misused your talent to the vexation of others and our own danger, for the sake of a mere paltry love of mischief, when we could have employed it to the advantage of all of us. See, I have here an order for a wedding-poem, as well as for a dirge. The second must be ready immediately, the other can wait a week. Now, if you make these, which is easy for you, you will treat us twice; and we shall long remain your debtors." This proposal pleased me in every respect; for I had already in my childhood looked with a certain envy on the occasional poems,¹—of which then several circulated every week, and at respectable marriages especially came to light by the dozen,—because I thought I could make such things as well, nay, better than others. Now an opportunity was offered me to show myself, and especially to see myself in print. I did not appear disinclined. They acquainted me with the personal particulars and the position of the family: I went somewhat aside, made my plan, and produced some stanzas. However, when I returned to the company, and the wine was not spared, the poem began to halt; and I could not deliver it that evening. "There is still time till to-morrow evening," they said; "and we will confess to you that the fee which we receive for the dirge is enough to get us another pleasant evening to-morrow. Come to us; for it is but fair that Gretchen, too, should sup with us, as it was she properly who gave us the notion." My joy was unspeakable. On my way home I had only the remaining stanzas in my head, wrote down the whole before I went to sleep, and the next morning made a very neat, fair copy. The day seemed infinitely long to me; and

¹That is to say, a poem written for a certain occasion, as a wedding, funeral, etc. The German word is "*Gelegenheitsgedicht*." — TRANS.

scarcely was it dusk, than I found myself again in the narrow little dwelling beside the dearest of girls.

The young people, with whom in this way I formed a closer and closer connection, were not exactly of a low, but of an ordinary, type. Their activity was commendable, and I listened to them with pleasure when they spoke of the manifold ways and means by which one could gain a living: above all, they loved to tell of people, now very rich, who had begun with nothing. Others to whom they referred had, as poor clerks, rendered themselves indispensable to their employers, and had finally risen to be their sons-in-law; while others had so enlarged and improved a little trade in matches and the like, that they were now prosperous merchants and tradesmen. But above all, to young men who were active on their feet, the trade of agent and factor, and the undertaking of all sorts of commissions and charges for helpless rich men was, they said, a most profitable means of gaining a livelihood. We all liked to hear this; and each one fancied himself somebody, when he imagined, at the moment, that there was enough in him, not only to get on in the world, but to acquire an extraordinary fortune. But no one seemed to carry on this conversation more earnestly than Pylades, who at last confessed that he had an extraordinary passion for a girl, and was actually engaged to her. The circumstances of his parents would not allow him to go to universities; but he had endeavoured to acquire a fine handwriting, a knowledge of accounts and the modern languages, and would now do his best in hopes of attaining that domestic felicity. His fellows praised him for this, although they did not approve of a premature engagement; and they added, that while forced to acknowledge him to be a fine, good fellow, they did not consider him active or enterprising enough to do anything extraordinary. While he, in

vindication of himself, circumstantially set forth what he thought himself fit for, and how he was going to begin, the others were also incited; and each one began to tell what he was now able to do, doing, or carrying on, what he had already accomplished, and what he saw immediately before him. The turn at last came to me. I was to set forth my course of life and prospects; and, while I was considering, Pylades said, "I make this one proviso, lest we be at too great a disadvantage, that he does not bring into the account the external advantages of his position. He should rather tell us a tale how he would proceed if at this moment he were thrown entirely upon his own resources, as we are."

Gretchen, who till this moment had kept on spinning, rose, and seated herself as usual at the end of the table. We had already emptied some bottles, and I began to relate the hypothetical history of my life in the best humour. "First of all, then, I commend myself to you," said I, "that you may continue the custom you have begun to bestow on me. If you gradually procure me the profit of all the occasional poems, and we do not consume them in mere feasting, I shall soon come to something. But then, you must not take it ill if I dabble also in your handicraft." Upon this, I told them what I had observed in their occupations, and for which I held myself fit at any rate. Each one had previously rated his services in money, and I asked them to assist me also in completing my establishment. Gretchen had listened to all hitherto very attentively, and that in a position which well suited her, whether she chose to hear or to speak. With both hands she clasped her folded arms, and rested them on the edge of the table. Thus she could sit a long while without moving anything but her head, which was never done without some occasion or meaning. She had several times put in a word,

and helped us on over this and that, when we were in our projects, and then was again still and quiet as usual. I kept her in my eye, and it may be supposed that I had not devised and uttered a plan without reference to her. My passion gave to what I said such an air of truth and probability, that, for a moment, I deceived myself, imagining myself as lonely and helpless as my story supposed her. Pylades had closed his confession with marriage, and the question arose among the rest of us, where our plans went as far as that. "I have not the least doubt on that score," said I; "for properly a wife is necessary to every one of us, in order to preserve us at home, and enable us to enjoy as a whole, what we rake together abroad in such an odd way." I had made a sketch of a wife, such as I wished; but she must have turned out strangely if she had not been the perfect counterpart of Gretchen.

The dirge was consumed; the epithalamium was stood beneficially at hand: I overcame all fears, and contrived, as I had many acquaintances, to conceal my actual evening entertainments from my family. To see and to be near the dear girl was an indispensable condition of my being. The girl had grown just as accustomed to me, and was almost daily together, as if it could not be otherwise. Pylades had, in the meantime, introduced his friend into the house; and this pair passed many an evening with us. They, as bride and bridegroom, though very much in the bud, did not conceal their consciousness: Gretchen's deportment toward me was suited to keep me at a distance. She gave her attention to no one, not even to me; she allowed no one, yet she many times seated herself near me, particularly when I wrote, or read aloud, and then, placing her arm familiarly upon my shoulder, she looked

the book or paper. If, however, I ventured to take on a similar liberty with her, she withdrew, and did not return very soon. This position she often repeated; and, indeed, all her attitudes and motions were very uniform, but always equally becoming, beautiful, and charming. But such a familiarity I never saw her practise toward anybody else.

One of the most innocent, and, at the same time, amusing, parties of pleasure in which I engaged with different companies of young people, was this, — that we seated ourselves in the Höchst market-ship, observed the strange passengers packed away in it, and bantered and teased, now this one, now that, as pleasure or caprice prompted. At Höchst we got out at the time when the market-boat from Mainz arrived. At a hotel there was a well-spread table, where the better sort of travellers, coming and going, ate with each other, and then proceeded, each on his way, as both ships returned. Every time, after dining, we sailed up to Frankfort, having, with a very large company, made the cheapest water-excursion that was possible. Once I had undertaken this journey with Gretchen's cousins, when a young man joined us at table in Höchst, who might be a little older than we were. They knew him, and he got himself introduced to me. He had something very pleasing in his manner, though he was not otherwise distinguished. Coming from Mainz, he now went back with us to Frankfort, and conversed with me of everything that related to the internal arrangements of the city, and the public offices and places, on which he seemed to me to be very well informed. When we separated, he bade me farewell, and added, that he wished I might think well of him, as he hoped on occasion to avail himself of my recommendation. I did not know what he meant by this, but the cousins enlightened me some days after. They spoke well of

him, and asked me to intercede with my grandfather, as a moderate appointment was just now vacant, which this friend would like to obtain. I at first wished to be excused, as I had never meddled in such affairs; but they went on urging me until I resolved to do it. I had already many times remarked, that in these grants of offices, which unfortunately were regarded as matters of favour, the mediation of my grandmother or an aunt had not been without effect. I was now so advanced as to arrogate some influence to myself. For that reason, to gratify my friends, who declared themselves under every sort of obligation for such a kindness, I overcame the timidity of a grandchild, and undertook to deliver a written application that was handed in to me.

One Sunday, after dinner, while my grandfather was busy in his garden, all the more because autumn was approaching, and I tried to assist him on every side, I came forward with my request and the petition, after some hesitation. He looked at it, and asked me whether I knew the young man. I told him in general terms what was to be said, and he let the matter rest there. "If he has merit, and, moreover, good testimonials, I will favour him for your sake and his own." He said no more, and for a long while I heard nothing of the matter.

For some time I had observed that Gretchen was no longer spinning, but instead was employed in sewing, and that, too, on very fine work, which surprised me the more, as the days were already shortening, and winter was coming on. I thought no further about it; only it troubled me that several times I had not found her at home in the morning as formerly, and could not learn, without importunity, whither she had gone. Yet I was destined one day to be surprised in a very odd manner. My sister, who was getting herself ready for a ball, asked me to fetch her some

so-called Italian flowers, at a fashionable milliner's. They were made in convents, and were small and pretty: myrtles especially, dwarf-roses, and tulips came out quite beautifully and naturally. I took the favour, and went to the shop where I had been with her often already. Hardly had I entered, than I greeted the proprietress, than I saw sitting in the window a lady, who, in a lace cap, looked very young and pretty, and in a silk mantilla seemed very gracefully shaped. I could easily recognise that she was an assistant, for she was occupied in fastening artificial flowers and feathers upon a hat. The milliner showed me the long box with single flowers of various kinds, and I looked them over, and, as I made my choice, I turned again toward the lady in the window; but her face was not what was my astonishment when I perceived an incredible similarity to Gretchen, nay, was forced to be convinced at last that it was Gretchen herself. Could I doubt any longer, when she winked with her eyes, and gave me a sign that I must not forget our acquaintance. I now, with my choice of flowers rejecting, drove the milliner into despair more than even a lady could have done. I had, in fact, no choice; for I was excessively confused, and at the same time liked to linger, because it kept me near the girl, whose disguise annoyed me, though in the disguise she appeared to me more enchanting than in her own face. Finally the milliner seemed to lose all patience, and with her own hands selected for me a whole bouquet full of flowers, which I was to place before me, and let her choose for herself. Thus I was driven out of the shop, she sending me in advance by one of her girls.

Scarcely had I reached home than my father called me to be called, and communicated to me that he was now quite certain that the Archduke Joseph was elected and crowned King of Rome. An e

highly important was not to be expected without preparation, nor allowed to pass with mere gaping and staring. He wished, therefore, he said, to go through with me the election and coronation diaries of the two last coronations, as well as through the last capitulations of election, in order to remark what new conditions might be added in the present instance. The diaries were opened, and we occupied ourselves with them the whole day till far into the night; while the pretty girl, sometimes in her old house-dress, sometimes in her new costume, ever hovered before me, backwards and forwards among the most august objects of the Holy Roman Empire. This evening it was impossible to see her, and I lay awake through a very restless night. The study of yesterday was the next day zealously resumed; and it was not till toward evening that I found it possible to visit my fair one, whom I met again in her usual house-dress. She smiled when she saw me, but I did not venture to mention anything before the others. When the whole company sat quietly together again, she began, and said, "It is unfair that you do not confide to our friend what we have lately resolved upon." She then continued to relate, that after our late conversation, in which the discussion was how any one could get on in the world, something was also said of the way in which a woman could enhance the value of her talent and labour, and advantageously employ her time. The cousin had consequently proposed that she should make an experiment at a milliner's, who was just then in want of an assistant. They had, she said, arranged with the woman: she went there so many hours a day, and was well paid; but she would there be obliged, for propriety's sake, to conform to a certain dress, which, however, she left behind her every time, as it did not at all suit her other modes of life and employment. I was indeed set at rest by this declaration; but it did

not quite please me to know that the pretty girl was in a public shop, and at a place where the fashionable world found a convenient resort. But I betrayed nothing, and strove to work off my jealous care in silence. For this the younger cousin did not allow me a long time, as he once more came forward with a proposal for an occasional poem, told me all the personalities, and at once desired me to prepare myself for the invention and disposition of the work. He had spoken with me several times already concerning the proper treatment of such a theme; and, as I was voluble in these cases, he readily asked me to explain to him, circumstantially, what is rhetorical in these things, to give him a notion of the matter, and to make use of my own and others' labours in this kind for examples. The young man had some brains, but not a trace of a poetical vein; and now he went so much into particulars, and wished to have such an account of everything, that I gave utterance to the remark, "It seems as if you wanted to encroach upon my trade, and take away my customers!" "I will not deny it," said he, smiling, "as I shall do you no harm by it. This will only continue to the time when you go to the university, and till then you must allow me still to profit something by your society." "Most cordially," I replied; and I encouraged him to draw out a plan, to choose a metre according to the character of his subject, and to do whatever else might seem necessary. He went to work in earnest, but did not succeed. I was in the end compelled to rewrite so much of it, that I could more easily and better have written it all from the beginning myself. Yet this teaching and learning, this mutual labour, afforded us good entertainment. Gretchen took part in it, and had many a pretty notion; so that we were all pleased, we may, indeed, say happy. During the day she worked at the milliner's: in the evenings we generally met together, and

our contentment was not even disturbed when at last the commissions for occasional poems began to leave off. Still we felt hurt once, when one of them came back under protest, because it did not suit the party who ordered it. We consoled ourselves, however, as we considered it our very best work, and could, therefore, declare the other a bad judge. The cousin, who was determined to learn something at any rate, resorted to the expedient of inventing problems, in the solution of which we always found amusement enough; but, as they brought in nothing, our little banquets had to be much more frugally managed.

That great political object, the election and coronation of a King of Rome, was pursued with more and more earnestness. The assembling of the electoral college, originally appointed to take place at Augsburg in the October of 1763, was now transferred to Frankfurt; and both at the end of this year and in the beginning of the next, preparations went forward which should usher in this important business. The beginning was made by a parade never yet seen by us. One of our chancery officials on horseback, escorted by four trumpeters likewise mounted, and surrounded by a guard of infantry, read in a loud, clear voice at all the corners of the city, a prolix edict, which announced the forthcoming proceedings, and exhorted the citizens to a becoming deportment suitable to the circumstances. The council was occupied with weighty considerations; and it was not long before the imperial quartermaster, despatched by the hereditary grand marshal, made his appearance, in order to arrange and designate the residences of the ambassadors and their suites, according to the old custom. Our house lay in the Palatine district, and we had to provide for a new but agreeable billeting. The middle story, which Count Thorane had formerly occupied, was given up to a cavalier of the Palatinate; and as Baron von

Königsthal, the Nuremberg *chargé-d'affaires*, occupied the upper floor, we were still more crowded than in the time of the French. This served me as a new pretext for being out of doors, and to pass the greater part of the day in the streets, that I might see all that was open to public view.

After the preliminary alteration and arrangement of the rooms in the town-house had seemed to us worth seeing; after the arrival of the ambassadors one after another, and their first solemn ascent in a body, on the 6th of February, had taken place, — we admired the coming in of the imperial commissioners, and their ascent also to the Römer, which was made with great pomp. The dignified person of the Prince of Lichtenstein made a good impression; yet connoisseurs maintained that the showy liveries had already been used on another occasion, and that this election and coronation would hardly equal in brilliancy that of Charles the Seventh. We younger folks were content with what was before our eyes: all seemed to us very fine, and much of it perfectly astonishing.

The electoral congress was fixed at last for the 3d of March. New formalities again set the city in motion, and the alternate visits of ceremony on the part of the ambassadors kept us always on our legs. We were, moreover, compelled to watch closely; as we were not only to gape about, but to note everything well, in order to give a proper report at home, and even to make out many little memoirs, on which my father and Herr von Königsthal had deliberated, partly for our exercise and partly for their own information. And certainly this was of peculiar advantage to me; as I was enabled very tolerably to keep a living election and coronation diary, as far as regarded externals.

The person who first of all made a durable impression upon me was the chief ambassador from the elect-

orate of Mainz, Baron von Erthal, afterward elector. Without having anything striking in his figure, he was always highly pleasing to me in his black gown trimmed with lace. The second ambassador, Baron von Groschlag, was a well-formed man of the world, easy in his exterior, but conducting himself with great decorum. He everywhere produced a very agreeable impression. Prince Esterhazy, the Bohemian envoy, was not tall, though well formed, lively, and at the same time eminently decorous, without pride or coldness. I had a special liking for him, because he reminded me of Marshal de Broglio. Yet the form and dignity of these excellent persons vanished, in a certain degree, before the prejudice that was entertained in favour of Baron von Plotho, the Brandenburg ambassador. This man, who was distinguished by a certain parsimony, both in his own clothes and in his liveries and equipages, had been greatly renowned, from the time of the Seven Years' War, as a diplomatic hero. At Ratisbon, when the notary April thought, in the presence of witnesses, to serve him with the declaration of outlawry which had been issued against his king, he had, with the laconic exclamation, "What! you serve?" thrown him, or caused him to be thrown, down-stairs. We believed the first, because it pleased us best; and we could readily believe it of the little compact man, with his black, fiery eyes glancing here and there. All eyes were directed toward him, particularly when he alighted. There arose every time a sort of joyous whispering; and but little was wanting to a regular explosion, or a shout of "Vivat! Bravo!" So high did the king, and all who were devoted to him, body and soul, stand in favour with the crowd, among whom, besides the Frankforters, were Germans from all parts.

On the one hand these things gave me much pleasure; as all that took place, no matter of what nature

it might be, concealed a certain meaning, indicating some internal relation: and such symbolic ceremony again, for a moment, represented as living the Empire of Germany, almost choked to death by many parchments, papers, and books. But, on the other hand, I could not suppress a secret displeasure when at home, I had, on behalf of my father, to transcribe the internal transactions, and at the same time to remark that here several powers, which balanced each other, stood in opposition, and only so far agreed as they designed to limit the new ruler even more than the old one; that every one valued his influence only so far as he hoped to retain or enlarge his privileges, and better to secure his independence. Nay, on this occasion they were more attentive than usual, because they began to fear Joseph the Second, his vehemence, and probable plans.

With my grandfather and other members of council, whose families I used to visit, this was a pleasant time, they had so much to do with meeting distinguished guests, complimenting, and the delivery of presents. No less had the magistrate, both in general and in particular, to defend himself, to resist, to protest, as every one on such occasions desired to extort something from him, or burden him with something; and few of those to whom he appeals supported him, or lend him their aid. In short, all that I read in "Lersner's Chronicle" of similar incidents on similar occasions, with admiration of the patience and perseverance of those good old councilmen, came more vividly before my eyes.

Many vexations arise also from this, that the city was gradually overrun with people, both useful and not less. In vain are the courts reminded, on the part of the city, of prescriptions of the Golden Bull, which indeed, obsolete. Not only the deputies with their attendants, but many persons of rank, and others

come from curiosity or for private objects, stand under protection; and the question as to who is to be billeted out, and who is to hire his own lodging, is not always decided at once. The tumult constantly increases; and even those who have nothing to give, or to answer for, begin to feel uncomfortable.

Even we young people, who could quietly contemplate it all, ever found something which did not quite satisfy our eyes or our imagination. The Spanish mantles, the huge plumed hats of the ambassadors, and other objects here and there, had indeed a truly antique look; but there was a great deal, on the other hand, so half-new or entirely modern, that the affair assumed throughout a motley, unsatisfactory, often tasteless, appearance. We were, therefore, very happy to learn that great preparations were made on account of the journey to Frankfort of the emperor and future king; that the proceedings of the college of electors, which were based on the last electoral capitulation, were now going forward rapidly; and that the day of election had been appointed for the 27th of March. Now there was a thought of fetching the insignia of the empire from Nuremberg and Aix-la-Chapelle, and next we expected the entrance of the Elector of Mainz; while the disputes with his ambassadors about the quartering ever continued.

Meanwhile I pursued my clerical labours at home very actively, and perceived many little suggestions (*monita*) which came in from all sides, and were to be regarded in the new capitulation. Every rank desired to see its privileges guaranteed and its importance increased in this document. Very many such observations and desires were, however, put aside: much remained as it was, though the suggestors (*momentes*) received the most positive assurances that the neglect should in no wise enure to their prejudice.

In the meantime the office of imperial marshal was

forced to undertake many dangerous affairs: the number of strangers increased, and it became more and more difficult to find lodgings for them. Nor was there unanimity as to the limits of the different precincts of the electors. The magistracy wished to keep from the citizens the burdens which they were not bound to bear; and thus day and night there were hourly quarrels, redresses, contests, and misunderstandings.

The entrance of the Elector of Mainz occurred on the 21st of May. Then began the cannonading, which for a long time we were often to be deafened by. This solemnity was important in the series of ceremonies; for all the men whom we had hitherto regarded as high as they were in rank, were still only soldiers: but here appeared a sovereign, an independent prince, the first after the emperor, preceded and accompanied by a large retinue worthy of himself. The pomp which marked his entrance I should have been glad to tell, if I did not purpose returning to it hereafter, and on an occasion which no one could easily forget.

What I refer to is this: the same day Lavaurs, on his return home from Berlin, came through Frankfurt and saw the solemnity. Now, though such vulgar formalities could not have the least value for him, the procession, with its display and all its accessories, might have been distinctly impressed on his lively imagination; for many years afterward, this eminent but singular man showed me a paraphrase of, I believe, the Revelation of St. John, in which he discovered the entrance of Antichrist copied, step by step, figure by figure, circumstance by circumstance, from the entrance of the Elector of Mainz into Frankfurt, in such a manner, too, that even the tossing of the heads of the dun-coloured horses were not forgotten. More can be said on this point when I reach the epoch of that strange kind of poetry by which the ancients supposed that the myths of the Old and New

which they were compulso-ly divested into the modern style, and clothed with the vestments of present life, whether gentle or simple. How this mode of treatment gradually obtained favour will be likewise discussed hereafter; yet I may here simply remark, that it could not well be carried farther than it was by Lavater and his emulators, one of these having described the three holy kings riding into Bethlehem in such modern form, that the princes and gentlemen whom Lavater used to visit were not to be mistaken as the persons.

We will, then, for the present, allow the Elector Emeric Joseph to enter the Compostello incognito, so to speak, and turn to Gretchen, whom, just as the crowd was dispersing, I spied in the crowd, accompanied by Pylades and his mistress, the three now seeming to be inseparable. We had scarcely come up to each other and exchanged greetings, than it was agreed that we should pass the evening together; and I kept the appointment punctually. The usual company had assembled; and each one had something to relate, to say, or to remark, — how one had been most struck by this thing, and another by that. “Your speeches,” said Gretchen at last, “perplex me even more than the events of the time themselves. What I have seen I cannot make out, and should very much like to know what a great deal of it means.” I replied that it was easy for me to render her this service. She had only to say what particularly interested her. This she did; and, as I was about to explain some points, it was found that it would be better to proceed in order. I not unskillfully compared these solemnities and functions to a play, in which the curtain was let down at will, while the actors played on, and was then raised again, so that the spectators could once more, to some extent, take part in the action. Being very talkative

when I was allowed my own way, I related the whole, from the beginning down to the time present, in the best order, and, to make the subject of my discourse more apparent, did not fail to use the pencil and the large slate. Being only slightly interrupted by some questions and obstinate assertions of the others, I brought my discourse to a close, to the general satisfaction; while Gretchen, by her unbroken attention, had highly encouraged me. At last she thanked me, and envied, as she said, all who were informed of the affairs of this world, and knew how this and that came about and what it signified. She wished she were a boy, and managed to acknowledge, with much kindness, that she was indebted to me for a great deal of instruction. "If I were a boy," said she, "we would learn something good together at the university." The conversation continued in this strain: she definitively resolved to take instruction in French, of the absolute necessity of which she had become well aware in the milliner's shop. I asked her why she no longer went there; for during the latter times, not being able to go out much in the evening, I had often passed the shop during the day for her sake, merely to see her for a moment. She explained that she had not liked to expose herself there in these unsettled times. As soon as the city returned to its former condition, she intended to go there again.

Then the impending day of election was the topic of conversation. I contrived to tell, at length, what was going to happen, and how, and to support my demonstrations in detail by drawings on the tablet; for I had the place of conclave, with its altars, thrones, seats, and chairs, perfectly before my mind. We separated at the proper time, and in a particularly comfortable frame of mind.

For, with a young couple who are in any degree harmoniously formed by nature, nothing can conduce

re beautiful union than when the master is
to learn, and the youth, instead of being
you from it a well-grounded and accessible

She sees in him the creator of her spiritual life, and he sees in her a creature that was created not by nature, not by chance, not by any inclination, but by a mutual will and affection in the secret, that we cannot understand, of the day of the old and the new Testament, the Gentile parents, and as much happened in the world, have arisen from such an intercourse of love.

The next day, having spent some time on the account of the meeting and returning, which I place with the greatest economy. But, after my introduction, we went on to the hall, where, to a great number of persons, we showed the path of security, which leads directly to the military, and the best of all, the representatives, but particularly the members of the great hall of the House, the members of the cabinet, then in the great square, all the things, by all the citizens, as well as the soldiers, rank, and women, or quarters, and, finally, out of the military. Here one could easily get a glance the entire community, and, at the same time, the purpose of meeting, namely, to the members of the empire, and, in the great hall, the great work now impending. The members of the House of Commons had now also arrived. On the day before the day of election, all strangers out of the city, the gates are closed, the doors are to their quarters, and the citizens of the city, and myself not a little that he alone, and, in the

All that had hitherto taken place was tolerably modern: the highest and high personages moved about only in coaches, but now we were going to see them in the primitive manner on horseback. The concourse and rush were extraordinary. I managed to squeeze myself into the Römer, which I knew as familiarly as a mouse does the private corn-loft, till I reached the main entrance, before which the electors and ambassadors, who had first arrived in their state coaches, and had assembled above, were now to mount their horses. The stately, well-trained steeds were covered with richly laced housings, and ornamented in every way. The Elector Emeric Joseph, a handsome, portly man, looked well on horseback. Of the other two I remember less, excepting that the red princes' mantles, trimmed with ermine, which we had been accustomed to see only in pictures before, seemed to us very romantic in the open air. The ambassadors of the absent temporal electors, with their Spanish dresses of gold brocade, embroidered over with gold, and trimmed with gold lace, likewise did our eyes good; and the large feathers particularly, that waved most splendidly from the hats, which were cocked in the antique style. But what did not please me were the short modern breeches, the white silk stockings, and the fashionable shoes. We should have liked half-boots, — gilded as much as they pleased, — sandals, or something of the kind, that we might have seen a more consistent costume.

In deportment the Ambassador von Plotho again distinguished himself from all the rest. He appeared lively and cheerful, and seemed to have no great respect for the whole ceremony. For when his front-man, an elderly gentleman, could not leap immediately on his horse, and he was therefore forced to wait some time in the grand entrance, he did not refrain from laughing, till his own horse was brought forward, upon

he swung himself very dexterously, and was admired by us as a most worthy representative of Frederick the Second.

Now the curtain was for us once more let down. I indeed, tried to force my way into the church; that place was more inconvenient than agreeable. Voters had withdrawn into the cathedral, where a ceremony usurped the place of a deliberation as to the election. After long delay, strife, and bustle, the people at last heard the name of Frederick the Second, who was proclaimed King of Rome. The thronging of strangers into the city became fiercer and greater. Everybody went about in his lay clothes, so that at last none but dresses of silk and gold were found worthy of note. The Elector and King had already arrived at Homburg, at the head of the Counts of Schönbom, and were seen in the customary manner from the cathedral. The city celebrated this important epoch by great festivals of all the religions, by light, music, and dancing; and, on the temporal side, by a great triumph procession as an accompaniment to the religious. If all these public solemnities, from the beginning to this point, had been regarded as a deliberation of art, not much to find fault with would have been found. All was well prepared. The pathos opened gradually, and went on increasing in outline; the men grew in number, the personages in dignity, their appurtenances, as well as themselves, in splendour, — and thus it advanced with every day, at last even a well-prepared and firm eye became enabled.

The entrance of the Elector of Mainz, which we refused to describe more completely, was marked by a still more splendid and magnificent triumph

dazzled by it. But now our expectation was stretched to the utmost, as it was said that the emperor and the future king were approaching the city. At a little distance from Sachsenhausen, a tent had been erected in which the entire magistracy remained, to show the appropriate honour, and to proffer the keys of the city to the chief of the empire. Farther out, on a fair, spacious plain, stood another, a state pavilion, whither the whole body of electoral princes and ambassadors repaired; while their retinues extended along the whole way, that gradually, as their turns came, they might again move toward the city, and enter properly into the procession. By this time the emperor reached the tent, entered it; and the princes and ambassadors, after a most respectful reception, withdrew, to facilitate the passage of the chief ruler.

We who remained in the city, to admire this pomp within the walls and streets still more than could have been done in the open fields, were very well entertained for awhile by the barricade set up by the citizens in the lanes, by the throng of people, and by the various jests and improprieties which arose, till the ringing of bells and the thunder of cannon announced to us the immediate approach of majesty. What must have been particularly grateful to a Frankforter was, that on this occasion, in the presence of so many sovereigns and their representatives, the imperial city of Frankfort also appeared as a little sovereign: for her equerry opened the procession; chargers with armorial trappings, upon which the white eagle on a red field looked very fine, followed him; then came attendants and officials, drummers and trumpeters, and deputies of the council, accompanied by the clerks of the council, in the city livery, on foot. Immediately behind these were the three companies of citizen cavalry, very well mounted, — the same that we had seen from our youth, at the reception of the escort, and on other public occasions.

We rejoiced in our participation of the honour, and in our one hundred thousandth part of a sovereignty which now appeared in its full brilliancy. The different trains of the hereditary imperial marshal, and of the envoys deputed by the six temporal electors, marched after these step by step. None of them consisted of less than twenty attendants and two state carriages, — some, even, of a greater number. The retinue of the spiritual electors was ever on the increase, — their servants and domestic officers seemed innumerable: the Elector of Cologne and the Elector of Treves had above twenty state carriages, and the Elector of Mainz quite as many above. The servants, both on horseback and on foot, were clothed most splendidly throughout; the lords in the equipages, spiritual and temporal, had not omitted to appear boldly and venerably dressed, and adorned with all the badges of their orders. The train of his imperial majesty now, as was fit, surpassed all the rest. The riding-masters, the led horses, the equipages, the shabrack and caparisons, attracted every eye; and the sixteen six horse gala wagons of the imperial chamberlains, privy counsellors, high chamberlain, high stewards, and high equerry, closed, with great pomp, this division of the procession, which, in spite of its magnificence and extent, was still only to be the vanguard.

But now the line became concentrated more and more, while the dignity and parade kept on increasing. For in the midst of a chosen escort of their own domestic attendants, the most of them on foot, and a few on horseback, appeared the electoral ambassadors, as well as the electors in person, in ascending order, each one in a magnificent state carriage. Immediately behind the Elector of Mainz, ten imperial footmen, one and forty lackeys, and eight *hephtucks*¹ announced their

majesties. The most magnificent state carriage, finished even at the back part with an entire window plate glass, ornamented with paintings, lacquer, carving, and gilding, covered with red embroidered velvet on the top and inside, allowed us very conveniently to behold the emperor and king, the long-desired heroes in all their glory. The procession was led a long circuitous route, partly from necessity, that it might be able to unfold itself, and partly to render it visible to the great multitude of people. It had passed through Sachsenhausen, over the bridge, up the Fahrgasse, down the Zeile, and turned toward the inner city through the Katharinenpforte, formerly a gate, since the enlargement of the city, an open thoroughfare. Here it had been happily considered that, after a series of years, the external grandeur of the world had gone on expanding, both in height and breadth. Measure had been taken; and it was found that the present imperial state carriage could not, without striking carved work and other outward decorations, get through this gateway, through which so many princes and emperors had gone backward and forward. They decided the matter, and, to avoid an inconvenient circuit, resolved to take up the pavements, and to contrive a gentle descent and ascent. With the same view, they had also removed all the projecting eaves from the shops and booths in the street, that neither crow nor eagle nor the genii should receive any shock or injury.

Eagerly as we directed our eyes to the high pages when this precious vessel with such precious contents approached us, we could not avoid turning our looks upon the noble horses, their harness, and embroidery; but the strange coachmen and outriders, both sitting on the horses, particularly struck us. They looked as if they had come from some other nation, even from another world, with their long black and yellow velvet coats, and their caps with large plumes.

of feathers, after the imperial court fashion. Now the crowd became so dense that it was impossible to distinguish much more. The Swiss guard on both sides of the carriage; the hereditary marshal holding the Saxon sword upwards in his right hand; the field-marschals, as leaders of the imperial guard, riding behind the carriage; the imperial pages in a body; and, finally, the imperial horse-guard (*Hutschiereprede*) itself, in black velvet frocks (*Blüpfrock*), with all the seams edged with gold, under which were red coats and leather-coloured gambouzes, likewise richly decked with gold. One scarcely recovered one's self from sheer seeing, pointing, and showing, so that the scarcely less splendidly clad body-guards of the electors were barely looked at; and we should, perhaps, have withdrawn from the window; if we had not wished to take a view of our own magistracy, who closed the procession in their fifteen two-horse coaches; and particularly the clerk of the council, with the city keys on red velvet cushions. That our company of city grenadiers should cover the rear seemed to us honourable enough, and we felt doubly and highly edified as Germans and as Frankforters by this great day.

We had taken our place in a house which the procession had to pass again when it returned from the cathedral. Of religious services, of music, of rites and solemnities, of addresses and answers, of propositions and readings aloud, there was so much in church, choir, and conclave, before it came to the swearing of the electoral capitulation, that we had time enough to partake of an excellent collation, and to empty many bottles to the health of our old and young ruler. The conversation, meanwhile, as is usual on such occasions, reverted to the time past; and there were not wanting aged persons who preferred that to the present, at least, with respect to a certain human interest and impressioned sympathy which then prevailed. At the

coronation of Francis the First all had not been settled as now; peace had not yet been concluded. France and the Electors of Brandenburg and the Palatinate were opposed to the election; the troops of the future emperor were stationed at Heidelberg, where he had his headquarters; and the insignia of the empire, coming from Aix, were almost carried off by the insurgents of the Palatinate. Meanwhile, negotiations went on; and on neither side was the affair conducted in the strictest manner. Maria Theresa, though then pregnant, comes in person to see the coronation of her husband, which is at last carried into effect. She arrives at Aschaffenburg, and went on board a yacht in order to repair to Frankfort. Francis, coming from Heidelberg, thinks to meet his wife, but arrives too late: she has already departed. Unknown, he jumps into a boat, hastens after her, reaches her ship; and the reunited pair is delighted at this surprising meeting. The story spreads immediately; and all the world sympathises with this tender pair, so richly blessed with children, who have been so inseparable since their union, that once, on a journey from Vienna to Venice, they are forced to keep quarantine together at the Venetian border. Maria Theresa is welcomed in the city with rejoicings: she enters the Roman Empire Inn, while the great tent for the reception of her husband is erected on the Bornheim heath. The spiritual electors, only Mainz is found; and, among the ambassadors of the temporal electors, only Saxony, Bohemia, and Hanover. The entrance begins, and though it may lack of completeness and splendour is compensated by the presence of a beautiful lady. She stands upon the balcony of the well-situated palace and greets her husband with cries of "Vivat!" and clapping of hands; the people joined, excited to the highest enthusiasm. As the great are, after all, the citizen deems them his equals when he wishes

love them; and that he can best do when he can picture them to himself as loving husbands, tender parents, devoted brothers, and true friends. At that time all happiness had been wished and prophesied; and to-day it was seen fulfilled in the first-born son, to whom everybody was well inclined on account of his handsome, youthful form, and upon whom the world set the greatest hopes, on account of the great qualities that he showed.

We had become quite absorbed in the past and future, when some friends who came in recalled us to the present. They were of that class of people who know the value of novelty, and therefore hasten to announce it first. They were even able to tell of a fine humane trait in those exalted personages whom we had seen go by with the greatest pomp. It had been concerted that on the way, between Heusenstamm and the great tent, the emperor and king should find the Landgrave of Darmstadt in the forest. This old prince, now approaching the grave, wished to see once more the master to whom he had been devoted in former times. Both might remember the day when the Landgrave brought over to Heidelberg the decree of the electors, choosing Francis as emperor, and replied to the valuable presents he received with protestations of unalterable devotion. These eminent persons stood in a grove of firs; and the Landgrave, weak with old age, supported himself against a pine, to continue the conversation, which was not without emotion on both sides. The place was afterward marked in an innocent way, and we young people sometimes wandered to it.

Thus several hours had passed in remembrance of the old and consideration of the new, when the procession, though curtailed and more compact, again passed before our eyes; and we were enabled to observe and mark the detail more closely, and imprint it on our minds for the future.

From that moment the city was in uninterrupted motion; for until each and every one whom it involved, and of whom it was required, had paid respects to the highest dignities, and exhibited themselves one by one, there was no end to the marching and fro: and the court of each one of the high persons present could be very conveniently repeated in detail.

Now, too, the insignia of the empire arrived. In order that no ancient usage might be omitted even in this respect, they had to remain half a day till late at night in the open field, on account of a dispute about the custody and escort between the Elector of Mainz and the city. The latter yielded: the people of Mainz escorted the insignia as far as the barricade, and so the affair terminated for this time.

In these days I did not come to myself. At home I had to write and copy; everything had to be written and so ended the month of March, the second half of which had been so rich in festivals for us. I had promised Gretchen a faithful and complete account of what had lately happened, and of what was expected on the coronation-day. This great day had now approached; I thought more of how I should tell her than of what properly was to be told: all that came under my eyes and my pen I merely wrote rapidly for this sole and immediate use. At five o'clock I reached her residence somewhat late one evening, and was not a little proud to think how my discourse on this occasion would be much more successful than my first unprepared one. But a momentary incitement often brings us, and others through us, more joy than the most deliberate purpose can afford. I found at home, indeed, pretty nearly the same company; but there were some unknown persons among them. They sat round the table to play, all except Gretchen and her younger sister who remained with me at the slate. The dear girl expressed most gracefully her delight that she, the

and had taken part in that unique spectacle. She thanked me most warmly for having managed to take care of her, and for having been so attentive as to procure her, through Pylades, all sorts of admissions by means of billets, directions, friends, and intercessions.

She liked to hear about the jewels of the empire. I promised her that we should, if possible, see these together. She made some jesting remarks when she learned that the garments and crown had been tried on the young king. I knew where she would be, to see the solemnities of the coronation-day, and directed her attention to everything that was impending, and particularly to what might be minutely inspected from her place of view.

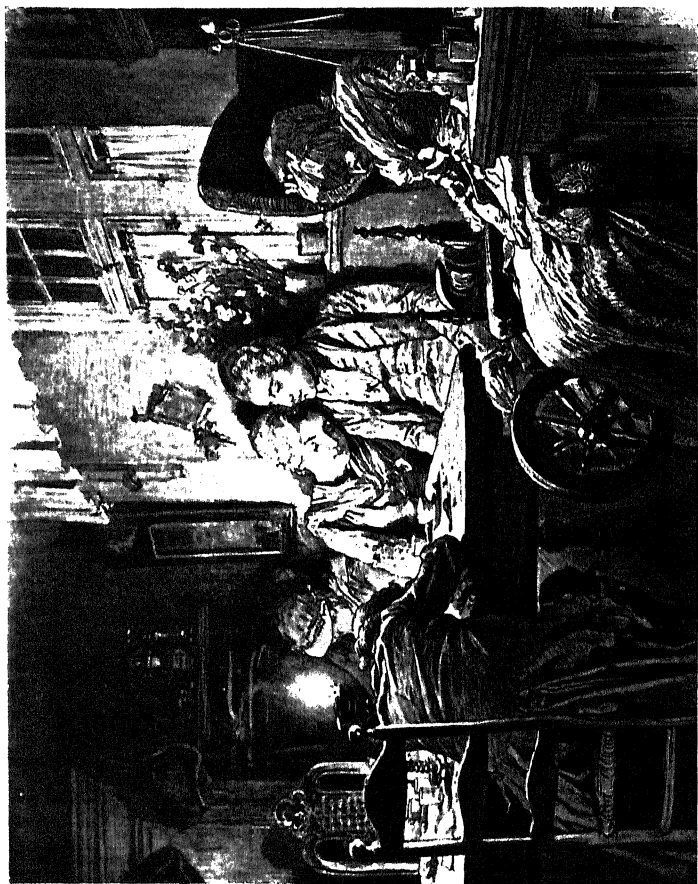
Thus we forgot to think about time: it was already past midnight, and I found that I unfortunately had not the house-key with me. I could not enter the house without making the greatest disturbance. I communicated my embarrassment to her. "After all," said she, "it will be best for the company to remain together." The cousins and the strangers had already had this in mind, because it was not known where they would be lodged for the night. The matter was soon decided: Gretchen went to make some coffee, after bringing in and lighting a large brass lamp, furnished with oil and wick, because the candles threatened to burn out.

The coffee served to enliven us for several hours, but the game gradually slackened; conversation failed; the mother slept in the great chair; the strangers, weary from travelling, nodded here and there; and Pylades and his fair one sat in a corner. She had laid her head on his shoulder, and had gone to sleep; and he did not keep long awake. The younger cousin, sitting opposite to us by the slate, had crossed his arms before him, and slept with his face resting upon them. I sat

in the window-corner, behind the table, and Gr by me. We talked in a low voice: but at last overcame her also; she leaned her head on my der, and sank at once into a slumber. Thus I n the only one awake, in a most singular position which the kind brother of death soon put me to rest. I went to sleep; and, when I awoke, it was a ready bright day. Gretchen was standing before the mirror arranging her little cap: she was more than ever, and, when I departed, cordially pressed my hands. I crept home by a roundabout way; the side toward the little Stag-ditch, my father opened a sort of little peep-hole in the wall, notwithstanding the opposition of his neighbour. This was avoided when we wanted not to be observed by the coming home. My mother, whose mediation came in well for us, had endeavoured to palliate my absence in the morning at breakfast, by the supposition that I had gone out early; and I experienced agreeable effects from this innocent night.

Taken as a whole, this infinitely various world which surrounded me produced upon me but a very slight impression. I had no interest but to mark closely outside of the objects, no business but that which I had been charged by my father and Herr von Ingolstadt, by which, indeed, I perceived the inner connection of things. I had no liking but for Gretchen, and no view than to see and take in everything properly. I might be able to repeat it with her, and explain it to her. Often when a train was going by, I described half aloud to myself, to assure myself of all the particulars, and to be praised by my fair one for this attention and accuracy: the applause and acknowledgment of the others I regarded as a mere appendix.

I was indeed presented to many exalted and distinguished persons; but partly, no one had time to spare for himself about others, and partly, older people



know at once how they should converse with a young man and try him. I, on my side, was likewise not particularly skilful in adapting myself to people. I generally won their favour, but not their approbation. Whatever occupied me was completely present to me, but I did not ask whether it might be also suitable to others. I was mostly too lively or too quiet, and appeared either importunate or sullen, just as persons attracted or repelled me; and thus I was considered to be indeed full of promise, but at the same time was declared eccentric.

The coronation-day dawned at last on the 3d of April, 1764: the weather was favourable, and everybody was in motion. I, with several of my relations and friends, had been provided with a good place in one of the upper stories of the Römer itself, where we might completely survey the whole. We betook ourselves to the spot very early in the morning, and from above, as in a bird's-eye view, contemplated the arrangements which we had inspected more closely the day before. There was the newly erected fountain, with two large tubs on the left and right, into which the double-eagle on the post was to pour from its two beaks white wine on this side, and red wine on that. There, gathered into a heap, lay the oats: here stood the large wooden hut, in which we had several days since seen the whole fat ox roasted and basted on a huge spit before a charcoal fire. All the avenues leading out from the Römer, and from other streets back to the Römer, were secured on both sides by barriers and guards. The great square was gradually filled; and the waving and pressure grew every moment stronger and more in motion, as the multitude always, if possible, endeavoured to reach the spot where some new scene arose, and something particular was announced.

All this time there reigned a tolerable stillness; and, when the alarm-bells were sounded, all the people

seemed struck with terror and amazement. What first attracted the attention of all who could overlook the square from above, was the train in which the lords of Aix and Nuremberg brought the crown jewels to the cathedral. These, as palladia, had been assigned the first place in the carriage; and the deputies sat before them on the back seat with becoming reverence. Now the three electors betake themselves to the cathedral. After the presentation of the insignia to the Elector of Mainz, the crown and sword are immediately carried to the imperial quarters. The further arrangements and manifold ceremonies occupied, in the interim, the chief persons, as well as the spectators, in the church, as we other well-informed persons could well imagine.

In the meantime the ambassadors drove before our eyes up to the Römer, from which the canopy is carried by the under-officers into the imperial quarters. The hereditary marshal, Count von Pappenheim, instantly mounts his horse: he was a very handsome, slender gentleman, whom the Spanish costume, the rich doublet, the gold mantle, the high, feathered hat, and the loose, flying hair, became very well. He puts himself in motion; and, amid the sound of all the bells, the ambassadors follow him on horseback to the quarters of the emperor in still greater magnificence than on the day of election. One would have liked to be there too; as indeed, on this day, it would have been altogether desirable to multiply one's self. However, we told each other what was going on there. Now the emperor is putting on his domestic robes, we said, a new dress, made after the old Carolingian pattern. The hereditary officers receive the insignia, and with them get on horseback. The emperor in his robes, the Roman king in the Spanish habit, immediately mount their steeds; and, while this is done, the endless procession which precedes them has already announced them.

The eye was already wearied by the multitude

of richly dressed attendants and magistrates, and by the nobility, who, in stately fashion, were moving along; but when the electoral envoys, the hereditary officers, and at last, under the richly embroidered canopy, borne by twelve *Schöffen* and senators, the emperor, in romantic costume, and to the left, a little behind him, in the Spanish dress, his son, slowly floated along on magnificently adorned horses, the eye was no more sufficient for the sight. One would have liked to fix the scene, but for a moment, by a magic charm; but the glory passed on without stopping: and the space that was scarcely quitted was immediately filled again by the crowd, which poured in like billows.

But now a new pressure ensued; for another approach from the market to the Römer gate had to be opened, and a road of planks to be bridged over it, on which the train returning from the cathedral was to walk.

What passed within the cathedral, the endless ceremonies which precede and accompany the anointing, the crowning, the dubbing of knighthood, — all this we were glad to hear told afterward by those who had sacrificed much else to be present in the church.

The rest of us, in the interim, partook of a frugal repast; for in this festal day we had to be contented with cold meat. But, on the other hand, the best and oldest wine had been brought out of all the family cellars; so that, in this respect at least, we celebrated the ancient festival in ancient style.

In the square, the sight most worth seeing was now the bridge, which had been finished, and covered with orange and white cloth; and we who had stared at the emperor, first in his carriage and then on horseback, were now to admire him walking on foot. Singularly enough, the last pleased us the most; for we thought that in this way he exhibited himself both in the most natural and in the most dignified manner.

Older persons, who were present at the coronation of Francis the First, related that Maria Theresa, beautiful beyond measure, had looked on this solemnity from a balcony window of the Frauenstein house, close to the Römer. As her consort returned from the cathedral in his strange costume, and seemed to her, so to speak, like a ghost of Charlemagne, he had, as if in jest, raised both his hands, and shown her the imperial globe, the sceptre, and the curious gloves, at which she had broken out into immoderate laughter, which served for the great delight and edification of the crowd, which was thus honoured with a sight of the good and natural matrimonial understanding between the most exalted couple of Christendom. But when the empress, to greet her consort, waved her handkerchief, and even shouted a loud "vivat" to him, the enthusiasm and exultation of the people was raised to the highest, so that there was no end to the cheers of joy.

Now the sound of bells, and the van of the long train which gently made its way over the many-coloured bridge, announced that all was done. The attention was greater than ever, and the procession more distinct than before, particularly for us, since it now came directly up to us. We saw both, and the whole of the square, which was thronged with people, almost as if on a ground-plan. Only at the end the magnificence was too much crowded: for the envoys; the hereditary officers; the emperor and king, under the canopy (*Baldachin*); the three spiritual electors, who immediately followed; the *Schöffen* and senators, dressed in black; the gold-embroidered canopy (*Himmel*), all seemed only one mass, which, moved by a single will, splendidly harmonious, and thus stepping from the temple amid the sound of the bells, beamed toward us as something holy.

A politico-religious ceremony possesses an infinite charm. We behold earthly majesty before our eyes,

surrounded by all the symbols of its power ; but, while it bends before that of heaven, it brings to our minds the communion of both. For even the individual can only prove his relationship with the Deity by subjecting himself and adoring.

The rejoicings which resounded from the marketplace now spread likewise over the great square ; and a boisterous "vivat" burst forth from thousands upon thousands of throats, and doubtless from as many hearts. For this grand festival was to be the pledge of a lasting peace, which indeed for many a long year actually blessed Germany.

Several days before, it had been made known by public proclamation, that neither the bridge nor the eagle over the fountain was to be exposed to the people, and they were therefore not, as at other times, to be touched. This was done to prevent the mischief inevitable with such a rush of persons. But, in order to sacrifice in some degree to the genius of the mob, persons expressly appointed went behind the procession, loosened the cloth from the bridge, wound it up like a flag, and threw it into the air. This gave rise to no disaster, but to a laughable mishap ; for the cloth unrolled itself in the air, and, as it fell, covered a larger or smaller number of persons. Those now who took hold of the ends and drew them toward them, pulled all those in the middle to the ground, enveloped them and teased them till they tore or cut themselves through ; and everybody, in his own way, had borne off a corner of the stuff made sacred by the footsteps of majesty.

I did not long contemplate this rough sport, but hastened from my high position through all sorts of little steps and passages, down to the great Römer-stairs, where the distinguished and majestic mass, which had been stared at from the distance, was to

great, because the entrances to the city hall were well garrisoned ; and I fortunately reached at once the iron balustrades above. Now the chief personages ascended past me, while their followers remained behind in the lower arched passages ; and I could observe them on the thrice-broken stairs from all sides, and at last quite close.

Finally both their majesties came up. Father and son were altogether dressed like Menæchmi. The emperor's domestic robes, of purple-coloured silk, richly adorned with pearls and stones, as well as his crown, sceptre, and imperial orb, struck the eye with good effect. For all in them was new, and the imitation of the antique was tasteful. He moved, too, quite easily in his attire ; and his true-hearted, dignified face indicated at once the emperor and the father. The young king, on the contrary, in his monstrous articles of dress, with the crown jewels of Charlemagne, dragged himself along as if he had been in a disguise ; so that he himself, looking at his father from time to time, could not refrain from laughing. The crown, which it had been necessary to line a great deal, stood out from his head like an overhanging roof. The dalmatica, the stole, well as they had been fitted and taken in by sewing, presented by no means an advantageous appearance. The sceptre and imperial orb excited some admiration ; but one would, for the sake of a more princely effect, rather have seen a strong form, suited to the dress, invested and adorned with it.

Scarcely were the gates of the great hall closed behind these figures, than I hurried to my former place, which, being already occupied by others, I only regained with some trouble.

It was precisely at the right time that I again took possession of my window, for the most remarkable part of all that was to be seen in public was just about to take place. All the people had turned toward the

Römer; and a reiterated shout of "Vivat" gave us to understand that the emperor and king, in their vestments, were showing themselves to the populace from the balcony of the great hall. But they were not alone to serve as a spectacle, since another strange spectacle occurred before their eyes. First of all, the handsome, slender hereditary marshal flung himself upon his steed: he had laid aside his sword; in his right hand he held a silver-handled vessel, and a tin spatula in his left. He rode within the barriers to the great heap of oats, sprang in, filled the vessel to overflow, smoothed it off, and carried it back again with great dignity. The imperial stable was now provided for. The hereditary chamberlain then rode likewise to the spot, and brought back a basin with ewer and towel. But more entertaining for the spectators was the hereditary carver, who came to fetch a piece of the roasted ox. He also rode, with a silver dish, through the barriers, to the large wooden kitchen, and came forth again with his portion covered, that he might go back to the Römer. Now it was the turn of the hereditary cup-bearer, who rode to the fountain and fetched wine. Thus now was the imperial table furnished; and every eye waited upon the hereditary treasurer, who was to throw about the money. He, too, mounted a fine steed, to the sides of whose saddle, instead of holsters, a couple of splendid bags, embroidered with the arms of the Palatinate, were suspended. Scarcely had he put himself in motion than he plunged his hands into these pockets, and generously scattered, right and left, gold and silver coins, which, on every occasion, glittered merrily in the air like metallic rain. A thousand hands waved instantly in the air to catch the gifts; but hardly had the coins fallen when the crowd tumbled over each other on the ground, and struggled violently for the pieces which might have reached the earth. As this agitation was constantly

repeated on both sides as the giver rode forwards, it afforded the spectators a very diverting sight. It was most lively at the close, when he threw out the bags themselves, and everybody tried to catch this highest prize.

Their Majesties had retired from the balcony; and another offering was to be made to the mob, who, on such occasions, would rather steal the gifts than receive them tranquilly and gratefully. The custom prevailed, in more rude and uncouth times, of giving up to the people on the spot the oats, as soon as the hereditary marshal had taken away his share; the fountain and the kitchen, after the cup-bearer and the carver had performed their offices. But this time, to guard against all mischief, order and moderation were preserved as far as possible. But the old malicious jokes, that when one filled a sack with oats another cut a hole in it, with sallies of the kind, were revived. About the roasted ox, a more serious battle was, as usual, waged on this occasion. This could only be contested *en masse*. Two guilds, the butchers and the wine-porters, had, according to ancient custom, again stationed themselves so that the monstrous roast must fall to one of the two. The butchers believed that they had the best right to an ox which they provided entire for the kitchen: the wine-porters, on the other hand, laid claim because the kitchen was built near the abode of their guild, and because they had gained the victory the last time, the horns of the captured steer still projecting from the latticed gable-window of their guild and meeting-house as a sign of victory. Both these companies had very strong and able members; but which of them conquered this time, I no longer remember.

But, as a festival of this kind must always close with something dangerous and frightful, it was really a terrible moment when the wooden kitchen itself was

made a prize. The roof of it swarmed instantly with men, no one knowing how they got there: the boards were torn loose, and pitched down; so that one could not help supposing, particularly at a distance, that each would kill a few of those pressing to the spot. In a trice the hut was unroofed; and single individuals hung to the beams and rafters, in order to pull them also out of their joinings: nay, many floated above upon the posts which had been already sawn off below; and the whole skeleton, moving backwards and forwards, threatened to fall in. Sensitive persons turned their eyes away, and everybody expected a great calamity; but we did not hear of any mischief: and the whole affair, though impetuous and violent, had passed off happily.

Everybody knew now that the emperor and king would return from the cabinet, whither they had retired from the balcony, and feast in the great hall of the Römer. We had been able to admire the arrangements made for it, the day before; and my most anxious wish was, if possible, to look in to-day. I repaired, therefore, by the usual path, to the great staircase, which stands directly opposite the door of the hall. Here I gazed at the distinguished personages who this day acted as the servants of the head of the empire. Forty-four counts, all splendidly dressed, passed me, carrying the dishes from the kitchen; so that the contrast between their dignity and their occupation might well be bewildering to a boy. The crowd was not great, but, considering the little space, sufficiently perceptible. The hall-door was guarded, while those who were authorised went frequently in and out. I saw one of the Palatine domestic officials, whom I asked whether he could not take me in with him. He did not deliberate long, but gave me one of the silver vessels he just then bore,

clad; and thus I reached the sanctuary. The Pa buffet stood to the left, directly by the door; and some steps I placed myself on the elevation behind the barriers.

At the other end of the hall, immediately by the windows, raised on the steps of the throne, and under canopies, sat the emperor and king in their robes of state; the crown and sceptre lay at some distance before them on gold cushions. The three spiritual electors, their buffets behind them, had taken their places at the single elevations; the Elector of Mainz opposite the Emperor's Majesties, the Elector of Treves at the right, and the Elector of Cologne at the left. This upper part of the hall was imposing and cheerful to behold, and excited the remark that the spiritual power like the temporal keep as long as possible with the ruler. On the contrary, the buffets and tables of all the temporal electors, which were, indeed, magnificently ornamented but without occupants, made one think of the decay of the understanding which had gradually arisen for centuries between them and the head of the empire. The ambassadors had already withdrawn to eat in a private chamber; and if the greater part of the hall assumed the sort of spectral appearance, by so many invisible guests being so magnificently attended, a large unfurnished table in the middle was still more sad to look upon. For there, also, many covers stood empty, because those who had certainly a right to sit there had, for 'appearance' sake, kept away, that on the greatest occasions of honour they might not renounce any of their honours. If, indeed, they were then to be found in the city.

Neither my years nor the mass of present occupations allowed me to make many reflections. I strove to do all as much as possible; and when the dessert was brought in, and the ambassadors reëntered to pay court, I sought the open air, and contrived to refresh myself with good friends in the neighbourhood, and

day's half-fasting, and to prepare for the illumination in the evening.

This brilliant night I purposed celebrating in a right hearty way; for I had agreed with Gretchen, and Pylades and his mistress, that we should meet somewhere at nightfall. The city was already resplendent at every end and corner when I met my beloved. I offered Gretchen my arm: we went from one quarter to another, and found ourselves very happy in each other's society. The cousins at first were also of our party, but were afterward lost in the multitude of people. Before the houses of some of the ambassadors, where magnificent illuminations were exhibited, — those of the Elector Palatine were preëminently distinguished, — it was as clear as day. Lest I should be recognised, I had disguised myself to a certain extent; and Gretchen did not find it amiss. We admired the various brilliant representations and the fairy-like structures of flame by which each ambassador strove to outshine the others. But Prince Peter's arrangements surpassed all the rest. Our little company were enraptured, both with the invention and the execution; and we were just about to enjoy this in detail, when the cousins again met us, and spoke to us of the glorious illumination with which the Brandenburg ambassador had adorned his quarters. We were not displeased at taking the long way from the Rossmarkt (Horse market) to the Saalhof, but found that we had been villainously hoaxed.

The Saalhof is, toward the Main, a regular and handsome structure; but the part in the direction of the city is exceedingly old, irregular, and unsightly. Small windows, agreeing neither in form nor size, neither in a line nor placed at equal distances; gates and doors arranged without symmetry; a ground floor mostly turned into shops, — it forms a confused out-

this accidental, irregular, unconnected architecture been followed; and every window, every door, opening, was surrounded by lamps, — as indeed be done with a well-built house; but here the wretched and ill-formed of all facades was thus incredibly placed in the clearest light. Did one one's self with this as with the jests of the *pagliacci* though not without scruple, since everybody recognise something intentional in it, — just as had before glossed on the previous external deportment of Von Plotho, so much prized in other respects when once inclined toward him, had admired him as a wag, who, like his king, would place himself in all ceremonies, — one nevertheless gladly returned to the fairy kingdom of Esterhazy.

This eminent envoy, to honour the day, had passed over his own unfavourably situated quarters and in their stead had caused the great esplanade between the linden-trees in the Horse-market to be decorated. The front with a portal illuminated with colours, at the back with a still more magnificent portal. The entire enclosure was marked by lamps. Between the trees, stood pyramids and spheres of light on transparent pedestals; from one tree to another stretched glittering garlands, on which floated suspended lights. In several places bread and salt were distributed among the people, and there was no want of wine.

Here now, four abreast, we walked very comfortably up and down; and I, by Gretchen's side, fancied myself really wandered in those happy Elysian fields where they pluck from the trees crystal cups that immediately fill themselves with the wine desired, and lay down fruits that change into every dish at will. At last we also felt such a necessity; and, conducted by Pylades, we found a neat, well-arranged eating-

¹ A sort of buffoon.

When we encountered no more guests, since everybody was going about the streets, we were all the better pleased, and passed the greatest part of the night most happily and cheerfully, in the feeling of friendship, love, and attachment. When I had accompanied Gretchen as far as her door, she kissed me on the forehead. It was the first and last time that she granted me this favour; for, alas! I was not to see her again.

The next morning, while I was yet in bed, my mother entered, in trouble and anxiety. It was easy to see when she was at all distressed. "Get up," she said, "and prepare yourself for something unpleasant. It has come out that you frequent very bad company, and have involved yourself in very dangerous and bad affairs. Your father is beside himself; and we have only been able to get thus much from him, that he will investigate the affair by means of a third party. Remain in your chamber, and await what may happen. Councillor Schneider will come to you: he has the commission both from your father and from the authorities; for the matter is already prosecuted, and may take a very bad turn."

I saw that they took the affair for much worse than it was; yet I felt myself not a little disquieted, even if only the actual state of things should be detected. My old "Messiah"-loving friend finally entered, with the tears standing in his eyes: he took me by the arm, and said, "I am heartily sorry to come to you on such an affair. I could not have supposed that you could go astray so far. But what will not wicked companions and bad example do! Thus can a young, inexperienced man be led step by step into crime!" "I am conscious of no crime," I replied, "and as little of having frequented bad company." "The question now is not one of defence," said he, interrupting me, "but of investigation, and on your part of an upright

confession." "What do you want to know?" re-
I. He seated himself, drew out a paper, and
to question me: "Have you not recommended N
your grandfather as a candidate for the . . . p
I answered, "Yes." "Where did you becom
quainted with him?" "In my walks." "In
company?" I hesitated, for I would not wi
betray my friends. "Silence will not do no
continued, "for all is sufficiently known." "W
known, then?" said I. "That this man has
introduced to you by others like him—in
by . . ." Here he named three persons whom
never seen nor known, which I immediately exp
to the questioner. "You pretend," he resumed
to know these men, and have yet had frequent
ings with them." "Not in the least," I replied
as I have said, except the first, I do not know
them, and even him I have never seen in a
"Have you not often been in . . . street?" "N
I replied. This was not entirely conformable
truth. I had once accompanied Pylades to his
heart, who lived in that street; but we had e
by the back door, and remained in the summer-
I therefore supposed that I might permit myse
subterfuge that I had not been in the street itself.

The good man put more questions, all of w
could answer with a denial; for of all that he v
to learn I knew nothing. At last he seemed
come vexed, and said, "You repay my confiden
good will very badly: I come to save you. Yo
not deny that you have composed letters for
people themselves or for their accomplices, hav
nished them writings, and have thus been acc
to their evil acts; for the question is of nothin
than of forged papers, false wills, counterfeit
and things of the sort. I have come, not o
a friend of the family, I come in the name a

order of the magistrates, who, in consideration of your connections and youth, would spare you and some other young persons, who, like you, have been lured into the net." I had thought it strange, that, among the persons he named, none of those with whom I had been intimate were found. The circumstances touched, without agreeing; and I could still hope to save my young friends. But the good man grew more and more urgent. I could not deny that I had come home late many nights, that I had contrived to have a house-key made, that I had been seen at public places more than once with persons of low rank and suspicious looks, that some girls were mixed up in the affair,—in short, everything seemed to be discovered but the names. This gave me courage to persist steadfastly in my silence. "Do not," said my excellent friend, "let me go away from you; the affair admits of no delay; immediately after me another will come, who will not grant you so much scope. Do not make the matter, which is bad enough, worse by your obstinacy."

I represented very vividly to myself the good cousins, and particularly Gretchen: I saw them arrested, tried, punished, disgraced; and then it went through my soul like a flash of lightning, that the cousins, though they always observed integrity toward me, might have engaged in such bad affairs, at least the oldest, who never quite pleased me, who came home later and later, and had little to tell of a cheerful sort. Still I kept back my confession. "Personally," said I, "I am conscious of nothing evil, and can rest satisfied on that side; but it is not impossible that those with whom I have associated may have been guilty of some daring or illegal act. They may be caught, found, convicted, punished: I have hitherto nothing to reproach my self with, and will not do any wrong to those who have behaved well and kindly

224 FROM THE MIRROR

to me." He did not let me finish, but exclaimed, with some agitation, "Yes, they will be found out. These villains met in three houses. (He named the streets, he pointed out the houses, and, unfortunately, among them was the one I used to frequent.) The first nest is already broken up, and at this moment so are the two others. In a few hours the whole will be clear. Avoid, by a frank confession, a judicial inquiry, a confrontation, and all other disagreeable matters." The house was known and marked. Now I deemed silence useless; nay, considering the innocence of our meetings, I could hope to be still more useful to them than to myself. "Sit down!" I exclaimed, fetching him back from the door: "I will tell all, and at once lighten your heart and mine; only one thing I ask,—henceforth let there be no doubt of my veracity."

I soon told my friend the whole progress of the affair, and was at first calm and collected; but the more I brought to mind and pictured to myself the persons, objects, and events, so many innocent pleasures and charming enjoyments, and was forced to depose as before a criminal court, the more did the most painful feeling increase, so that at last I burst forth in tears, and gave myself up to unrestrained passion. The family friend, who hoped that now the real secret was coming to light (for he regarded my distress as a symptom that I was on the point of confessing with repugnance something monstrous), sought to pacify me; as with him the discovery was the all-important matter. In this he only partly succeeded; but so far, however, that I could eke out my story to the end. Though satisfied of the innocence of the proceedings, he was still doubtful to some extent, and put further questions to me, which excited me afresh, and transported me with pain and rage. I asserted, finally, that I had nothing more to

say, and well knew that I need fear nothing, for I was innocent, of a good family, and well reputed; but that they might be just as guiltless without having it recognised, or being otherwise favoured. I declared at the same time, that if they were not spared like myself, that if their follies were not regarded with indulgence, and their faults pardoned, that if anything in the least harsh or unjust happened to them, I would do some violence to myself, and no one should prevent me. In this, too, my friend tried to pacify me; but I did not trust him, and was, when he quitted me at last, in a most terrible state. I now reproached myself for having told the affair, and brought all the positions to light. I foresaw that our childlike actions, our youthful inclinations and confidences, would be quite differently interpreted, and that I might perhaps involve the excellent Pylades in the matter, and render him very unhappy. All these images pressed vividly one after the other before my soul, sharpened and spurred my distress, so that I did not know what to do for sorrow. I cast myself at full length upon the floor, and moistened it with my tears.

I know not how long I may have lain, when my sister entered, was frightened at my gestures, and did all that she could to comfort me. She told me that a person connected with the magistracy had waited below with my father for the return of the family friend, and that, after they had been eloated together for some time, both the gentlemen had departed, had talked to each other with apparent satisfaction, and had even laughed. She believed that she had heard the words, "It is all right: the affair is of no consequence." "Indeed!" I broke out, "the affair is of no consequence for me, for me; for I have committed no crime; and, if I had, they would contrive to help me through: but the others, the others," I cried, "who will stand by them?"

My sister tried to comfort me by circumstantially arguing that if those of higher rank were to be saved, a veil must also be cast over the faults of the more lowly. All this was of no avail. She had scarcely left than I again abandoned myself to my grief, and ever recalled alternately the images, both of my affection and passion, and of the present and possible misfortune. I repeated to myself tale after tale, saw only unhappiness following unhappiness, and did not fail in particular to make Gretchen and myself truly wretched.

The family friend had ordered me to remain in my room, and have nothing to do with any one but the family. This was just what I wanted, for I found myself best alone. My mother and sister came to see me from time to time, and did not fail to assist me vigorously with all sorts of good consolation; nay, even on the second day they came in the name of my father, who was now better informed, to offer me a perfect amnesty, which indeed I gratefully accepted: but the proposal that I should go out with him and look at the insignia of the empire, which were now exposed to the curious, I stubbornly rejected; and I asserted that I wanted to know nothing, either of the world or of the Roman Empire, till I was informed how that distressing affair, which for me could have no further consequences, had turned out for my poor acquaintance. They had nothing to say on this head, and left me alone. Yet the next day some further attempts were made to get me out of the house, and excite in me a sympathy for the public ceremonies. In vain! neither the great gala-day, nor what happened on the occasion of so many elevations of rank, nor the public table of the emperor and king,—in short, nothing could move me. The Elector of the Palatinate might come and wait on both their Majesties; these might visit the electors; the last electoral sitting might

be attended for the despatch of business in arrears the renewal of the electoral union, — nothing call me forth from my passionate solitude. I le bells ring for the rejoicings, the emperor repa the Capuchin Church, the electors and emperor d without on that account moving one step from chamber. The final cannonading, immoderate might be, did not arouse me; and as the smo the powder dispersed, and the sound died away, s all this glory vanished from my soul.

I now experienced no satisfaction except in nating on my misery, and in a thousandfold imag multiplication of it. My whole inventive faculty poetry and rhetoric, had pitched on this diseased and threatened, precisely by means of this vitali involve body and soul into an incurable disorder this melancholy condition nothing more seemed t worth a desire, nothing worth a wish. An ir yearning, indeed, seized me at times to know h had gone with my poor friends and my beloved, had been the result of a stricter scrutiny, how they were implicated in those crimes, or had found guiltless. This also I circumstantially pa to myself in the most various ways, and did not f hold them as innocent and truly unfortunate. S times I longed to see myself freed from this t tainty, and wrote vehemently threatening letters t family friend, insisting that he should not wit from me the further progress of the affair. Some I tore them up again, from the fear of learni unhappiness quite distinctly, and of losing the pri consolation with which hitherto I had altern tormented and supported myself.

Thus I passed both day and night in great dis in raving and lassitude; so that I felt happy a when a bodily illness seized me with considerabl lence, when they had to call in the help of a phys

and think of every way to quiet me. They said that they could do it generally by the sacred as that all who were more or less involved in the had been treated with the greatest forbearance, my nearest friends, being as good as innocent, had dismissed with a slight reprimand; and that G had retired from the city, and had returned to his own home. They lingered the most over this point, and I did not take it in the best part I could discover in it, not a voluntary departure, only a shameful banishment. My bodily and mental condition was not improved by this: my distress only augmented; and I had time enough to torment myself by picturing the strangest romance events, and an inevitably tragical catastrophe.

Part the Second

Of what one wishes in youth, when old he has in abundance.

SIXTH BOOK.

THUS I felt urged alternately to promote and to retard my recovery; and a certain secret chagrin was now added to my other sensations, for I plainly perceived that I was watched, that they were loath to hand me any sealed paper without taking notice what effect it produced, whether I kept it secret, whether I laid it down open and the like. I therefore conjectured that Pylades, or one of the cousins, or even Gretchen herself, might have attempted to write to me, either to give or to obtain information. In addition to my sorrow, I was now more cross than hitherto, and had again fresh opportunities to exercise my conjectures, and to mislead myself into the strangest combinations.

It was not long before they gave me a special overseer. Fortunately it was a man whom I loved and valued. He had held the place of tutor in the family of one of our friends, and his former pupil had gone alone to the university. He often visited me in my sad condition; and they at last found nothing more natural than to give him a chamber next to mine, as he was then to provide me with employment, pacify me, and, as I was well aware, keep his eye on me. Still, as I esteemed him from my heart, and had already confided many things to him, though not my affection for Gretchen, I determined so much the more to be perfectly candid and straightforward with

course with anyone, and at the same time to stand on an uncertain, constrained footing with him. It was not long, then, before I spoke to him about the matter, refreshed myself by the relation and repetition of the minutest circumstances of my past happiness, and thus gained so much, that he, like a sensible man, saw it would be better to make me acquainted with the issue of the story, and that, too, in its details and particulars, so that I might be clear as to the whole, and that, with earnestness and zeal, I might be persuaded of the necessity of composing myself, throwing the past behind me, and beginning a new life. First he confided to me who the other young people of quality were who had allowed themselves to be seduced, at the outset, into daring hoaxes, then into sportive breaches of police, afterward into frolicsome impositions on others, and other such dangerous matters. Thus actually had arisen a little conspiracy, which unprincipled men had joined, who, by forging papers and counterfeiting signatures, had perpetrated many criminal acts, and had still more criminal matters in preparation. The cousins, for whom I at last impatiently inquired, had been found to be quite innocent, only very generally acquainted with those others, and not at all implicated with them. My client, owing to my recommendation of whom I had been tracked, was one of the worst, and had sued for that office chiefly that he might undertake or conceal certain villainies. After all this, I could at last contain myself no longer, and asked what had become of Gretchen, for whom I, once for all, confessed the strongest attachment. My friend shook his head and smiled. "Make yourself easy," replied he: "this girl has passed her examination very well, and has borne off honourable testimony to that effect. They could discover nothing in her but what was good and amiable: she even won the favour of those who questioned her, and could not refuse her de-

sire of removing from the city. Even what she has confessed regarding you, my friend, does her honour : I have read her deposition in the secret reports myself, and seen her signature." "The signature!" exclaimed I, "which makes me so happy and so miserable. What has she confessed, then? What has she signed?" My friend delayed answering, but the cheerfulness of his face showed me that he concealed nothing dangerous. "If you must know, then," replied he at last, "when she was asked about you, and her intercourse with you, she said quite frankly, 'I cannot deny that I have seen him often and with pleasure; but I have always treated him as a child, and my affection for him was truly that of a sister. In many cases I have given him good advice; and, instead of instigating him to any equivocal action, I have hindered him from taking part in wanton tricks, which might have brought him into trouble.'"

My friend still went on making Gretchen speak like a governess; but I had already for some time ceased to listen to him, for I was terribly affronted that she had set me down in the reports as a child, and believed myself at once cured of all passion for her. I even hastily assured my friend that all was now over. I also spoke no more of her, named her no more: but I could not leave off the bad habit of thinking about her, and of recalling her form, her air, her demeanour; though now, in fact, all appeared to me in quite another light. I felt it intolerable that a girl, at the most only a couple of years older than me, should regard me as a child; while I conceived I passed with her for a very sensible and clever youth. Her cold and repelling manner, which had before so charmed me, now seemed to me quite repugnant: the familiarities which she had allowed herself to take with me, but had not permitted me to return, were altogether odious. Yet all would have been well enough, if by

signing that poetical love-letter, in which she had confessed a formal attachment to me, she had not given me a right to regard her as a sly and selfish coquette. Her masquerading it at the milliner's, too, no longer seemed to me so innocent; and I turned these annoying reflections over and over within myself until I had entirely stripped her of all her amiable qualities. My judgment was convinced, and I thought I must cast her away; but her image!—her image gave me the lie as often as it again hovered before me, which indeed happened often enough.

Nevertheless, this arrow with its barbed hooks was torn out of my heart: and the question then was, how the inward sanative power of youth could be brought to one's aid? I really put on the man; and the first thing instantly laid aside was the weeping and raving, which I now regarded as childish in the highest degree. A great stride for the better! For I had often, half the night through, given myself up to this grief with the greatest violence; so that at last, from my tears and sobbing, I came to such a point that I could scarcely swallow any longer; eating and drinking became painful to me; and my chest, which was so nearly concerned, seemed to suffer. The vexation I had constantly felt since the discovery made me banish every weakness. It seemed to me something frightful that I had sacrificed sleep, repose, and health for the sake of a girl who was pleased to consider me a babe, and to imagine herself, with respect to me, something very much like a nurse.

These depressing reflections, as I was soon convinced, were only to be banished by activity; but of what was I to take hold? I had, indeed, much to make up for in many things, and to prepare myself, in more than one sense, for the university, which I was now to attend; but I relished and accomplished nothing. Much appeared to me familiar and trivial:

for grounding myself, in several respects, I found neither strength within nor opportunity without; and I therefore suffered myself to be moved by the taste of my good room-neighbour, to a study which was altogether new and strange to me, and which for a long time offered me a wide field of information and thought. For my friend began to make me acquainted with the secrets of philosophy. He had studied in Jena, under Daries, and, possessing a well-regulated mind, had acutely seized the relations of that doctrine, which he now sought to impart to me. But, unfortunately, these things would not hang together in such a fashion in my brain. I put questions, which he promised to answer afterward: I made demands, which he promised to satisfy in future. But our most important difference was this: that I maintained a separate philosophy was not necessary, as the whole of it was already contained in religion and poetry. This he would by no means allow, but rather tried to prove to me that these must first be founded on philosophy; which I stubbornly denied, and, at every step in the progress of our discussions, found arguments for my opinion. For as in poetry a certain faith in the impossible, and as in religion a like faith in the inscrutable, must have a place, the philosophers appeared to me to be in a very false position who would demonstrate and explain both of them from their own field of vision. Besides, it was very quickly proved, from the history of philosophy, that one always sought a ground different from that of the other, and that the skeptic, in the end, pronounced everything groundless and useless.

However, this very history of philosophy, which my friend was compelled to go over with me, because I could learn nothing from dogmatical discourse, amused me very much, but only on this account, that one doctrine or opinion seemed to me as good as another,

so far, at least, as I was capable of penetrating into it. With the most ancient men and schools I was best pleased, because poetry, religion, and philosophy were completely combined into one; and I only maintained that first opinion of mine with the more animation, when the book of Job and the Song and Proverbs of Solomon, as well as the lays of Orpheus and Hesiod, seemed to bear valid witness in its favour. My friend had taken the smaller work of Brucker as the foundation of his discourse; and, the farther we went on, the less I could make of it. I could not clearly see what the first Greek philosophers would have. Socrates I esteemed as an excellent, wise man, who in his life and death might well be compared with Christ. His disciples, on the other hand, seemed to me to bear a strong resemblance to the apostles, who disagreed immediately after their Master's death, when each manifestly recognised only a limited view as the right one. Neither the keenness of Aristotle nor the fulness of Plato produced the least fruit in me. For the Stoics, on the contrary, I had already conceived some affection, and even procured Epictetus, whom I studied with much interest. My friend unwillingly let me have my way in this one-sidedness, from which he could not draw me; for, in spite of his varied studies, he did not know how to bring the leading question into a narrow compass. He need only have said to me that in life action is everything, and that joy and sorrow come of themselves. However, youth should be allowed its own course: it does not stick to false maxims very long; life soon tears or charms it away again.

The season had become fine: we often went together into the open air, and visited the places of amusement which surrounded the city in great numbers. But it was precisely here that matters went worse with me; for I still saw the ghosts of the cousins everywhere,

and feared, now here, now there, to see one of them step forward. Even the most indifferent glances of men annoyed me. I had lost that unconscious happiness of wandering about unknown and unblamed, and of thinking of no observer, even in the greatest crowds. Now hypochondriacal fancies began to torment me, as if I attracted the attention of the people, as if their eyes were turned on my demeanour, to fix it on their memories, to scan and to find fault.

I therefore drew my friend into the woods; and, while I shunned the monotonous firs, I sought those fine, leafy groves, which do not indeed spread far in the district, but are yet of sufficient compass for a poor wounded heart to hide itself. In the remotest depths of the forest I sought out a solemn spot, where the oldest oaks and beeches formed a large, noble, shaded space. The ground was somewhat sloping, and made the worth of the old trunks only the more perceptible. Round this open circle closed the densest thickets, from which the mossy rocks mightily and venerably peered forth, and made a rapid fall for a copious brook.

Scarcely had I dragged hither my friend, who would rather have been in the open country by the stream, among men, when he playfully assured me that I showed myself a true German. He related to me circumstantially, out of Tacitus, how our ancestors found pleasure in the feelings which Nature so provides for us, in such solitudes, with her inartificial architecture. He had not been long discoursing of this, when I exclaimed, "Oh! why did not this precious spot lie in a deeper wilderness! why may we not train a hedge around it, to hallow and separate from the world both it and ourselves! Surely there is no more beautiful adoration of the Deity than that which needs no image, but which springs up in our bosom merely from the intercourse with nature!" What I then felt is still

present to my mind: what I said I know not recall. Thus much, however, is certain, that the terminated, widely expanding feelings of youth uncultivated nations are alone adapted to the sense which, if it is to be excited in us through the objects, formless, or moulded into incomprehensible forms, must surround us with a greatness to which we are not equal.

All men, more or less, have such a disposition to seek to satisfy this noble want in various ways; and the sublime is easily produced by twilight and night, when objects are blended, it is, on the other hand, scared away by the day, which separates and destroys everything; and so must it also be destroyed by the increase of cultivation, if it be not fortunate enough to take refuge with the beautiful, and unite itself with it, whereby both become equally undying and indestructible.

The brief moments of such enjoyments were more shortened by my meditative friend: but, when I turned back into the world, it was altogether different from that I sought, among the bright and barren landscape around, again to arouse such feelings within me. I could scarcely retain even the remembrance of the vision. My heart, however, was too far spoiled to be able to compose itself: it had loved, and the object was snatched away from it; it had lived, and life too was embittered. A friend who makes it too perfect, that he designs to improve you, excites no feeling of comfort; while a woman who is forming you, and she seems to spoil you, is adored as a heavenly bringing being. But that form in which the beauty manifested itself to me had vanished in distance; it often visited me under the shade of the oak trees, but I could not hold it fast: and a powerful impulse to seek something similar in distance.

I had imperceptibly accustomed, nay, compelled, my friend and overseer to leave me alone; for, even in my sacred grove, those undefined, gigantic feelings were not sufficient for me. The eye was, above all others, the organ by which I seized the world. I had, from childhood, lived among painters, and had accustomed myself to look at objects, as they did, with reference to art. Now I was left to myself and to solitude, this gift, half natural, half acquired, made its appearance. Wherever I looked, I saw a picture; and whatever struck me, whatever gave me delight, I wished to fix, and began, in the most awkward manner, to draw after nature. To this end I lacked nothing less than everything; yet, though without any technical means, I obstinately persisted in trying to imitate the most magnificent things that offered themselves to my sight. Thus, to be sure, I acquired the faculty of paying a great attention to objects; but I only seized them as a whole, so far as they produced an effect; and, little as Nature had meant me for a descriptive poet, just as little would she grant me the capacity of a draughtsman for details. This, however, being the only way left me of uttering my thoughts, I stuck to it with so much stubbornness, nay, even with melancholy, that I always continued my labours the more zealously the less I saw they produced.

But I will not deny that there was a certain mixture of roguery; for I had remarked, that if I chose for an irksome study a half-shaded old trunk, to the hugely curved roots of which hung well-lit fern, combined with twinkling maidenhair, my friend, who knew from experience that I should not be disengaged in less than an hour, commonly resolved to seek, with his books, some other pleasant little spot. Now nothing disturbed me in prosecuting my taste, which was so much the more active, as my paper was endeared to me by the circumstance that I had accustomed myself

to see in it, not so much what stood upon it, as what I had been thinking of at any time and hour when I drew. Thus plants and flowers of the commonest kind may form a charming diary for us, because nothing that calls back the remembrance of a happy moment can be insignificant; and even now it would be hard for me to destroy as worthless many things of the kind that have remained to me from different epochs, because they transport me immediately to those times which I like to remember, although not without melancholy.

But, if such drawings may have had anything of interest in themselves, they were indebted for this advantage to the sympathy and attention of my father. He, informed by my overseer that I had become gradually reconciled to my condition, and, in particular, had applied myself passionately to drawing from nature, was very well satisfied, — partly because he himself set a high value on drawing and painting, partly because gossip Seekatz had once said to him, that it was a pity I was not destined for a painter. But here again the peculiarities of father and son came into conflict: for it was almost impossible for me to make use of a good, white, perfectly clean sheet of paper; gray old leaves, even if scribbled over on one side already, charmed me most, just as if my awkwardness had feared the touchstone of a white ground. Nor were any of my drawings quite finished; and how should I have executed a whole, which indeed I saw with my eyes, but did not comprehend, and how an individual object, which I had neither skill nor patience to follow out? My father's mode of training me in this respect was really to be admired. He kindly asked for my attempts, and drew lines round every imperfect sketch. He wished, by this means, to compel me to completeness and fulness of detail. The irregular leaves he cut straight, and

thus made the beginning of a collection, in which he wished, at some future time, to rejoice at the progress of his son. It was, therefore, by no means disagreeable to him when my wild, restless disposition sent me roving about the country: he rather seemed pleased when I brought back a parcel of drawings on which he could exercise his patience, and in some measure strengthen his hopes.

They no longer said that I might relapse into my former attachments and connections: they left me by degrees perfect liberty. By accidental inducements and in accidental society I undertook many journeys to the mountain-range, which, from my childhood, had stood so distant and solemn before me. Thus we visited Homburg, Kroneburg, ascended the Feldberg, from which the prospect invited us still farther and farther into the distance. Königstein, too, was not left unvisited; Wiesbaden, Schwalbach, with its environs, occupied us many days; we reached the Rhine, which, from the heights, we had seen winding along far off. Mainz astonished us, but could not chain a youthful mind which was running into the open country; we were delighted with the situation of Biberich; and, contented and happy, we resumed our journey home.

This whole tour, from which my father had promised himself many a drawing, might have been almost without fruit; for what taste, what talent, what experience, does it not require to seize an extensive landscape as a picture! I was again imperceptibly drawn into a narrow compass, from which I derived some profit; for I met no ruined castle, no piece of wall which pointed to antiquity, that I did not think an object worthy of my pencil, and imitate as well as I could. Even the stone of Drusus, on the ramparts of Mainz, I copied at some risk, and with inconveniences which every one must experience who wishes to carry

home with him some pictorial reminiscences travels. Unfortunately I had again brought with nothing but the most miserable common paper had clumsily crowded several objects into one. But my paternal teacher was not perplexed at he cut the sheets apart; had the parts which belonged to each other put together by the bookbinder rounded the single leaves with lines; and thus actually compelled me to draw the outline of distant mountains up to the margin, and to fill up the ground with some weeds and stones.

If his faithful endeavours could not increase my talent, nevertheless this mark of his love of order upon me a secret influence, which afterward manifested itself vigorously in more ways than one.

From such rambling excursions, undertaken for pleasure, partly for art, and which could be formed in a short time, and often repeated, I was drawn home, and that by a magnet which acted upon me strongly: this was my sister. She, only a year younger than I, had lived the whole conscious period of my life with me, and was thus to me by the closest ties. To these natural causes added a forcible motive, which proceeded from domestic position: a father certainly affectionate, well-meaning, but grave, who, because he cherished within a very tender heart, externally, with increasing consistency, maintained a brazen sternness, that might attain the end of giving his children the education, and of building up, regulating, and preserving his well-founded house; a mother, on the other hand, as yet almost a child, who first grew up to consciousness with and in her two eldest children; three, as they looked at the world with healthy capability of life, and desiring present enjoyment. The contradiction floating in the family increased with years. My father followed out his views unsparingly.

and uninterrupted: the mother and children could not give up their feelings, their claims, their wishes.

Under these circumstances it was natural that brother and sister should attach themselves close to each other, and adhere to their mother, that they might singly snatch the pleasures forbidden as a whole. But since the hours of solitude and toil were very long compared with the moments of recreation and enjoyment, especially for my sister, who could never leave the house for so long a time as I could, the necessity she felt for entertaining herself with me was still sharpened by the sense of longing with which she accompanied me to a distance.

And as, in our first years, playing and learning, growth and education, had been quite common to both of us, so that we might well have been taken for twins, so did this community, this confidence, remain during the development of our physical and moral powers. That interest of youth; that amaze-ment at the awakening of sensual impulses which clothe themselves in mental forms; of mental necessities which clothe themselves in sensual images; all the reflections upon these, which obscure rather than enlighten us, as the fog covers over and does not illumine the vale from which it is about to rise; the many errors and aberrations springing therefrom, — all these the brother and sister shared and endured hand in hand, and were the less enlightened as to their strange condition, as the nearer they wished to approach each other, to clear up their minds, the more forcibly did the sacred awe of their close relationship keep them apart.

Reluctantly do I mention, in a general way, what I undertook to set forth years ago, without being able to accomplish it. As I lost this beloved, incomprehensible being but too soon, I felt inducement enough to make her worth present to me: and thus arose in me

ominent eyes, these circumstances occasioned a contrast, which, if it did not repel every stranger at the first glance, at least did not attract him. She early felt it; and this feeling became constantly the more painful to her, the further she advanced into the years when both sexes find an innocent pleasure in being mutually agreeable.

To nobody can his own form be repugnant; the ugliest, as well as the most beautiful, has a right to enjoy his own presence: and as favour beautifies, and every one regards himself in the looking-glass with favour, it may be asserted that every one must see himself with complacency, even if he would struggle against the feeling. Yet my sister had such a decided foundation of good sense, that she could not possibly be blind and silly in this respect; on the contrary, she perhaps knew more clearly than she ought, that she stood far behind her female playfellows in external beauty, without feeling consoled by the fact that she infinitely surpassed them in internal advantages.

If a woman can find compensation for the want of beauty, she richly found it in the unbounded confidence, the regard and love, which all her female friends bore to her; whether they were older or younger, all cherished the same sentiments. A very pleasant society had collected around her: young men were not wanting who knew how to insinuate themselves; nearly every girl found an admirer; she alone had remained without a partner. While, indeed, her exterior was to some measure repulsive, the mind that gleamed through it was also more repelling than attractive; for the presence of any excellence throws others back upon themselves. She felt this sensibly: she did not conceal it from me, and her love was directed to me with so much the greater force. The case was singular enough. As confidants to whom one reveals a love-affair actually by genuine sympathy become lovers

the conception of a poetic whole, in which it might be possible to exhibit her individuality; but for this no other form could be devised than that of the Richardsonian novels. Only by the minutest detail, by endless particularities which bear vividly all the character of the whole, and, as they spring up from a wonderful depth, give some feeling of that depth,—only in such a manner would it have been in some degree possible to give a representation of this remarkable personality; for the spring can be apprehended only while it is flowing. But from this beautiful and pious design, as from so many others, the tumult of the world drew me away; and nothing now remains for me but to call up for a moment that blessed spirit, as if by the aid of a magic mirror.

She was tall, well and delicately formed, and had something naturally dignified in her demeanour, which melted away into a pleasing mildness. The lineaments of her face, neither striking nor beautiful, indicated a character which was not nor ever could be in union with itself. Her eyes were not the finest I have ever seen, but the deepest, behind which you expected the most; and when they expressed any affection, any love, their brilliancy was unequalled. And yet, properly speaking, this expression was not tender, like that which comes from the heart, and at the same time carries with it something of longing and desire: this expression came from the soul; it was full and rich; it seemed as if it would only give, without needing to receive.

But what in a manner quite peculiar disfigured her face, so that she would often appear positively ugly, was the fashion of those times, which not only bared the forehead, but, either accidentally or on purpose, did everything apparently or really to enlarge it. Now, as she had the most feminine, most perfect arched forehead, and, moreover, a pair of strong black eyebrows, and

ended strangely enough when we all seemed to speak as if out of one mouth. The pains he took to learn as much German from us in the like manner were to no purpose; and I think I have remarked that even this little love-affair was also, both orally and in writing, carried on in the English language. Both the young persons were very well suited to each other: he was tall and well built, as she was, only still more slender; his face, small and compact, might really have been pretty, had it not been too much disfigured by the smallpox; his manner was calm, precise, — one might often have called it dry and cold; but his heart was full of kindness and love, his soul full of generosity, and his attachments as lasting as they were decided and controlled. Now, this serious pair, who had but lately formed an attachment, were quite peculiarly distinguished among the others, who, being already better acquainted with each other, of more frivolous character, and careless as to the future, roved about with levity in these connections, which could only pass away as the mere fruitless prelude to subsequent and more serious ties, and very seldom produce a lasting effect upon life.

The fine weather and the beautiful country did not remain unenjoyed by so lively a company: water-excursions were frequently arranged, because these are the most sociable of all parties of pleasure. Yet, whether we were going by water or by land, the individual attracting powers immediately showed themselves; each couple kept together: and for some men who were not engaged, of whom I was one, there remained either no conversation with the ladies at all, or only such as no one would have chosen for a day of pleasure. A friend who found himself in this situation, and who might have been in want of a partner chiefly for this reason, that, with the best humour, he lacked tenderness, and, with much intelligence, that delicate

fer the passion to themselves; so it was with us two: for, when my connection with Gretchen was torn asunder, my sister consoled me the more earnestly, because she secretly felt the satisfaction of having gotten rid of a rival; and I, too, could not but feel a quiet, half-mischievous pleasure, when she did me the justice to assure me that I was the only one who truly loved, understood, and esteemed her. If now, from time to time, my grief for the loss of Gretchen revived, and I suddenly began to weep, to lament, and to act in a disorderly manner, my despair for my lost one awakened in her likewise a similar despairing impatience as to the never-possessions, the failures, and miscarriages of such youthful attachments, that we both thought ourselves infinitely unhappy, and the more so, as, in this singular case, the confidants could not change themselves into lovers.

Fortunately, however, the capricious god of love, who needlessly does so much mischief, here for once interfered beneficially, to extricate us out of all perplexity. I had much intercourse with a young Englishman who was educated in Pfeil's boarding-school. He could give a good account of his own language: I practised it with him, and thus learned much concerning his country and people. He went in and out of our house long enough without my remarking in him a liking for my sister; yet he may have been nourishing it in secret, even to passion, for at last it declared itself unexpectedly and at once. She knew him, she esteemed him, and he deserved it. She had often made the third at our English conversations: we had both tried to catch from his mouth the irregularities of the English pronunciation, and thereby accustomed ourselves, not only to the peculiarities of its accent and sound, but even to what was most peculiar in the personal qualities of our teacher; so that at last it

tail us; we always carry them about with us, and every one becomes a master in them without practice: but we must go in quest of the former, we must take some trouble about them; and, though we progress in them as much as we will, we have never done learning them." Now he went into particulars. Many felt hurt off, and they could not help casting glances at each other: yet our friend had this privilege, that nothing he did was taken ill; and so he could proceed without interruption.

"It is not enough to discover deficiencies: indeed, it is unjust to do so, if at the same time one cannot contrive to give the means for bettering the state of affairs. I will not, therefore, my friends, something like a preacher in Passion Week, exhort you in general terms to repentance and amendment: I rather wish all amiable couples the longest and most enduring happiness; and, to contribute to it myself in the surest manner, I propose to sever and abolish these most charming little segregations during our social hours. I have," he continued, "already provided for the execution of my project, if it should meet your approbation. Here is a bag in which are the names of the gentlemen: now draw, my fair ones, and be pleased to favour us your servant, for a week, him whom fate shall send you. This is binding only within our circle; as soon as that is broken up, these connections are also abolished, and the heart may decide who shall attend you home."

A great part of the company had been delighted with this address, and the manner in which he delivered it, and seemed to approve of the notion; yet some couples looked at each other as if they thought that it would not answer their purpose: he therefore cried with humorous vehemence:

"Truly! it surprises me that some one does not spring up, and, though others hesitate, extol my plan, explain its advantages, and spare me the pain of being

attention, without which connection of that kind are not to be thought of, — this man, after often humourously and wittily lamenting his condition, promised at the next meeting to make a proposal which would benefit himself and the whole company. Nor did he fail to perform his promise; for when, after a brilliant trip by water, and a very pleasant walk, reclining on the grass between shady knolls, or sitting on mossy rocks and roots of trees, we had cheerfully and happily consumed a rural meal, and our friend saw us all cheerful and in good spirits, he, with a waggish dignity, commanded us to sit close round him in a semicircle, before which he stopped, and began to make an emphatic peroration as follows :

“Most worthy friends of both sexes, paired and unpaired!” It was already evident from this address, how necessary it was that a preacher of repentance should arise, and sharpen the conscience of the company. “One part of my noble friends is paired, and they may find themselves quite happy; another unpaired, and these find themselves in the highest degree miserable, as I can assure you from my own experience: and although the loving couples are here in the majority, yet I would have them consider whether it is not a social duty to take thought for the whole. Why do we wish to assemble in such numbers, except to take a mutual interest in each other? and how can that be done when so many little secessions are to be seen in our circle? Far be it from me to insinuate anything against such sweet connections, or even to wish to disturb them; but ‘there is a time for all things,’ — an excellent great saying, of which, indeed, nobody thinks when his own amusement is sufficiently provided for.”

He then went on with constantly increasing liveliness and gaiety to compare the social virtues with the tender sentiments. “The latter,” said he, “can never

the new chance-couples were immediately united by the *Antistes*, their healths were drank, and to all the more joy was wished, as its duration was to be but short. This was certainly the merriest moment that our company had enjoyed for a long time. The young men to whose share no lady had fallen, held, for this week, the office of providing for the mind, the soul, and the body, as our orator expressed himself, but especially, he hinted, for the soul, since both the others already knew how to help themselves.

These masters of ceremonies, who wished at once to do themselves credit, brought into play some very pretty new games, prepared at some distance a supper, which we had not reckoned on, and illuminated the yacht on our return at night, although there was no necessity for it in the bright moonlight; but they excused themselves by saying that it was quite conformable to the new social regulation to outshine the tender glances of the heavenly moon by earthly candles. The moment we touched the shore, our Solon cried, "*Ite, missa est!*" Each one now handed out of the vessel the lady who had fallen to him by lot, and then surrendered her to her proper partner, on receiving his own in exchange.

At our next meeting this weekly regulation was established for the summer, and the lots were drawn once more. There was no question but that this pleasure gave a new and unexpected turn to the company; and every one was stimulated to display whatever of wit and grace was in him, and to pay court to his temporary fair one in the most obliging manner, since he might depend on having a sufficient store of complaisance for one week at least.

We had scarcely settled down, when, instead of thanking our orator, we reproached him for having kept to himself the best part of his speech,—the conclusion. He thereupon protested that the best part of

my own encomiast. I am the oldest among you: may God forgive me for that! Already have I a bald pate, which is owing to my great meditation."

Here he took off his hat.

"But I should expose it to view with joy and honour if my lucubrations, which dry up my skin, and rob me of my finest adornment, could only be in some measure beneficial to myself and others. We are young, my friends,—that is good; we shall grow older,—that is bad; we take little offence at each other,—that is right, and in accordance with the season. But soon, my friends, the days will come when we shall have much to be displeased at in ourselves; then, let every one see that he makes all right with himself; but, at the same time, others will not take things ill of us, and on what account we shall not understand; for this we must prepare ourselves; this shall now be done."

He had delivered the whole speech, but especially the last part, with the tone and gesture of a Capuchin; for, as he was a Catholic, he might have had abundant opportunity to study the oratory of these fathers. He now appeared out of breath, wiped his youthful, bald head, which really gave him the look of a priest, and by these drolleries put the light-hearted company in such good humour that every one was eager to hear him longer. But, instead of proceeding, he drew open the bag, and turned to the nearest lady. "Now for a trial of it!" exclaimed he: "the work will do credit to the master. If in a week's time we do not like it, we will give it up, and stick to the old plan."

Half willingly, half on compulsion, the ladies drew their tickets; and it was easy to see that various passions were in play during this little affair. Fortunately it happened that the merry-minded were separated, while the more serious remained together, and so, too, my sister kept her Englishman; which, on both sides, they took very kindly of the god of love and luck.

it again, and, while he seems to expose himself, to give others a thrust home, nothing more agreeable can be found. Such a man we possessed in our friend Horn, whose name, to begin with, gave occasion for all sorts of jokes, and who, on account of his small figure, was called nothing but Hörnchen (little Horn). He was, in fact, the smallest in the company, of a stout but pleasing form; a pug-nose, a mouth somewhat pouting, little sparkling eyes, made up a swarthy countenance which always seemed to invite laughter. His little compact skull was thickly covered with curly black hair: his beard was prematurely blue; and he could have liked to let it grow, that, as a comic mask, he might always keep the company laughing. For the most part, he was neat and nimble, but insisted that he had bandy legs, which everybody granted, since he was content on having it so, but about which many a joke arose; for, since he was in request as a very good dancer, he reckoned it among the peculiarities of the fair sex, that they always liked to see bandy legs on the floor. His cheerfulness was indestructible, and his presence at every meeting indispensable. We two kept more together because he was to follow me to the university; and he well deserves that I should mention him with all honour, as he adhered to me for many years with infinite love, faithfulness, and patience.

By my ease in rhyming, and in winning from common objects a poetical side, he had allowed himself to be seduced into similar labours. Our little social excursions, parties of pleasure, and the contingencies that occurred in them, we decked out poetically; and thus, by the description of an event, a new event always arose. But as such social jests commonly degenerate into personal ridicule, and my friend Horn, with his burlesque representations, did not always keep within proper bounds, many a misunderstanding arose, which, however, could soon be softened down and effaced.

at persuasion should make no speech ; for, as to conviction, that was a ticklish business. As, however, they gave him no peace, he began a Capuchinade on the spot, more comical than ever, perhaps, for the very reason that he took it into his head to speak on the most serious subjects. For with texts out of the Bible, which had nothing to do with the business ; with similes which did not fit ; with allusions which illustrated nothing, — he carried out the proposition, that whosoever does not know how to conceal his passions, inclinations, wishes, purposes, and plans, will come to no good in the world, but will be disturbed and made a butt in every end and corner ; and that especially if one would be happy in love, one must take pains to keep it a most profound secret.

This thought ran through the whole, without, properly speaking, a single word of it being said. If you would form a conception of this singular man, let it be considered, that, being born with a good foundation, he had cultivated his talents, and especially his acuteness, in Jesuit schools, and had amassed an extensive knowledge of the world and of men, but only on the bad side. He was some two and twenty years old, and would gladly have made me a proselyte to his contempt for mankind ; but this would not take with me, as I always had a great desire to be good myself, and to find good in others. Meanwhile, I was by him made attentive to many things.

To complete the *dramatis personæ* of every merry company, an actor is necessary who feels pleasure when the others, to enliven many an indifferent moment, point the arrows of their wit at him. If he is not merely a stuffed Saracen, like those on whom the knights used to practise their lances in mock battles, but understands himself how to skirmish, to rally, and to challenge, how to wound lightly, and recover him-

ing, and the preparations for them only a few
rs, I had enough time to read, and, as I thought,
udy. To please my father, I diligently repeated
smaller work of Hopp, and could stand an exam-
on in it forwards and backwards, by which means
ade myself complete master of the chief contents
ae institutes. But a restless eagerness for knowl-
urged me farther: I lighted upon the history of
ent literature, and from that fell into an oncyelo-
ism, in which I hastily read Gessner's "Isagoge"
Morhove's "Polyhistor," and thus gained a general
on of how many strange things might have hap-
d in learning and life. By this persevering and
l industry, continued day and night, I became
e confused than instructed; but I lost myself in
ll greater labyrinth when I found Bayle in my
r's library, and plunged deeply into this work.
nt a leading conviction, which was continually
ed within me, was that of the importance of the
nt tongues; since from amidst this literary hurly-
z, thus much continually forced itself upon me,
in them were preserved all the models of oratory,
at the same time everything else of worth that the
l has ever possessed. Hebrew, together with
cal studies, had retired into the background, and
k likewise, since my acquaintance with it did not
ad beyond the New Testament. I therefore the
zealously kept to Latin, the masterpieces in
h lie nearer to us, and which, besides its splen-
original productions, offers us the other wealth of
ges in translations, and the works of the greatest
ars. I consequently read much in this language,
great ease, and was bold enough to believe I
rstood the authors, because I missed nothing of
literal sense. Indeed, I was very indignant when
ard that Grotius had insolently declared, "he did
ead Terence as boys do." Happy narrow-minded-

Thus, also, he tried his skill in a species of poetry which was then very much the order of the day, -- the comic heroical poem. Pope's "Rape of the Lock" had called forth many imitations: Zachariü cultivated this branch of poetry on German soil; and it pleased every one, because the ordinary subject of it was some awkward fellow, of whom the genii made game, while they favoured the better one.

Although it is no wonder, yet it excites wonderment, when contemplating a literature, especially the German, one observes how a whole nation cannot get free from a subject which has been once given, and happily treated in a certain form, but will have it repeated in every manner, until, at last, the original itself is covered up, and stifled by the heaps of imitations.

The heroic poem of my friend was a voucher for this remark. At a great sledging-party, an awkward man has assigned to him a lady who does not like him: comically enough, there befalls him, one after another, every accident that can happen on such an occasion, until at last, as he is entreating for the sledge driver's right (a kiss), he falls from the back seat; for just then, as was natural, the Fates tripped him up. The fair one seizes the reins, and drives home alone, where a favoured friend receives her, and triumphs over his presumptuous rival. As to the rest, it was very prettily contrived that the four different kinds of spirits should worry him in turn, till at the end the gnomes hoist him completely out of the saddle. The poem, written in Alexandrines, and founded on a true story, highly delighted our little public; and we were convinced that it could well be compared with the "Walpurgisnight" of Löwen, or the "Renommist" of Zachariü.¹

While, now, our social pleasures required but an

¹ This word, which signifies something like our "bully," is specially used to designate a fighting student. — *TRANS.*

en bribed by factions, had become but too plain to
e: I hated every injustice beyond measure, for chil-
ren are all moral rigourists. My father, who was
ncerned in the affairs of the city only as a private
tizen, expressed himself with very lively indignation
out much that had failed. And did I not see him,
ter so many studies, endeavours, pains, travels, and
much varied cultivation, between his four walls,
ading a solitary life, such as I could never desire for
myself? All this put together lay as a horrible load
my mind, from which I could only free myself by
ying to contrive a plan of life altogether different
om that which had been marked out for me. In
ought I threw aside my legal studies, and devoted
myself solely to the languages, to antiquities, to his-
ry, and to all that flows from them.

Indeed, at all times, the poetic imitation of what I
d perceived in myself, in others, and in nature,
orded me the greatest pleasure. I did it with ever-
creasing facility, because it came by instinct, and no
iticism had led me astray; and, if I did not feel full
nfidence in my productions, I could certainly regard
em as defective, but not such as to be utterly
ected. Although here and there they were con-
red, I still retained my silent conviction that I
uld not but gradually improve, and that sometime
might be honourably named along with Hagedorn,
ellert, and other such men. But such a distinction
one seemed to me too empty and inadequate; I
shed to devote myself professionally and with zeal
those aforesaid fundamental studies, and, whilst I
eant to advance more rapidly in my own works by
more thorough insight into antiquity, to qualify my-
f for a university professorship, which seemed to me
e most desirable thing for a young man who strove
e culture, and intended to contribute to that of
ners.

ness of youth! — Nay, of men in general, that they are, at every moment of their existence, fancy themselves finished, and inquire after neither the true nor the false, after neither the high nor the deep, but merely after that which is suited to them.

I had thus learned Latin, like German, French, and English, merely by practice, without rules, and without comprehension. Whoever knows the then condition of scholastic instruction will not think it strange that I skipped grammar as well as rhetoric; all seemed to me to come together naturally: I retained the words, their forms and inflexions, in my ear and mind, and used the language with ease in writing and in chattering.

Michaelmas, the time fixed for my going to the university, was approaching; and my mind was excited quite as much about my life as about my learning. I grew more and more clearly conscious of an aversion to my native city. By Gretchen's removal, the heart had been broken out of the boyish and youthful plant: it needed time to bud forth again from its sides, and surmount the first injury by a new growth. My ramblings through the streets had ceased; I now, like others, only went such ways as were necessary. I never went again into Gretchen's quarter of the city, not even into its vicinity: and as my old walls and towers became gradually disagreeable to me, so also was I displeased at the constitution of the city; all that hitherto seemed so worthy of honour now appeared to me in distorted shapes. As grandson of the *Schultheiss* I had not remained unacquainted with the secret defects of such a republic; the less so, as children feel quite a peculiar surprise, and are excited to busy researches, as soon as something which they have hitherto implicitly revered becomes in any degree suspicious to them. The fruitless indignation of upright men, in opposition to those who are to be gained and

which I gave myself up exclusively, and promised myself nothing but happiness and content in the distance.

Closely as I kept these projects a secret from every one else, I could not hide them from my sister, who, after being very much alarmed about them at first, was finally consoled when I promised to send after her, so that she could enjoy with me the brilliant station I was to obtain, and share my comfort with me.

Michaelmas, so longingly expected, came at last, when I set out with delight, in company with the bookseller Fleischer and his wife (whose maiden name was Triller, and who was going to visit her father in Wittenberg); and I left behind me the worthy city in which I had been born and bred, with indifference, as if I wished never to set foot in it again.

Thus, at certain epochs, children part from parents, servants from masters, protégés from their patrons; and, whether it succeed or not, such an attempt to stand on one's own feet, to make one's self independent, to live for one's self, is always in accordance with the will of nature.

We had driven out through the Allerheiligen (All Saints) gate, and had soon left Hamau behind us, after which we reached scenes which aroused my attention by their novelty, if, at this season of the year, they offered little that was pleasing. A continual rain had completely spoiled the roads, which, generally speaking, were not then in such good order as we find them now; and our journey was thus neither pleasant nor happy. Yet I was indebted to this damp weather for the sight of a natural phenomenon which must be exceedingly rare, for I have seen nothing like it since, nor have I heard of its having been observed by others. It was this: namely, we were driving at night up a rising ground between Hamau and Gielhausen, and, although it was dark, we preferred walking to exposing our-

With these intentions I always had my eye upon Göttingen. My whole confidence rested upon men like Heyne, Michaelis, and so many others; my most ardent wish was to sit at their feet, and attend to their instructions. But my father remained inflexible. However some family friends, who were of my opinion, tried to influence him, he persisted that I must go to Leipzig. I was now resolved, contrary to his views and wishes, to choose a line of studies and of life for myself, by way of self-defence. The obstinacy of my father, who, without knowing it, opposed himself to my plans, strengthened me in my impiety; so that I made no scruple to listen to him by the hour, while he described and repeated to me the course of study and of life which I should pursue at the universities and in the world.

All hopes of Göttingen being cut off, I now turned my eyes toward Leipzig. There Ernesti appeared to me as a brilliant light: Morus, too, already awakened much confidence. I planned for myself in secret an opposition course, or rather I built a castle in the air, on a tolerably solid foundation; and it seemed to me quite romantically honourable to mark out my own path of life, which appeared the less visionary, as Griesbach had already made great progress in a similar way, and was commended for it by every one. The secret joy of a prisoner, when he has unbound the fetters, and rapidly filed through the bars of his jail-window, cannot be greater than was mine as I saw day after day disappear, and October draw nigh. The inclement season and the bad roads, of which everybody had something to tell, did not frighten me. The thought of making good my footing in a strange place, and in winter, did not make me sad; suffice it to say, that I only saw my present situation was gloomy, and represented to myself the other unknown world as light and cheerful. Thus I formed my dreams, to

When the excellent lady addressed a friendly
no. But when I was sent out to hasten the
which had been ordered, not having been accus-
the loss of rest and the fatigues of travelling,
unconquerable drowsiness overtook me, that
I fell asleep while walking, returned into the
with my hat on my head, and, without remarking
others were saying grace, placed myself with
consciousness behind the chair, and never
that by my conduct I had come to disturb
otions in a very droll way. Madame Fleis-
lacked neither spirit nor wit nor tongue,
the strangers, before they had seated them-
to be surprised at anything they might see
that their young fellow traveller had in his
touch of the peculiarity of the Quakers, who
that they cannot honour God and the king bet-
with covered heads. The handsome lady, who
restrain her laughter, looked prettier than
consequence; and I would have given every-
the world not to have been the cause of
ent which was so highly becoming to her
ce. I had, however, scarcely laid aside my
these persons, in accordance with their
manners, immediately dropped the joke, and,
best wine from their bottle-cases, completely
ed sleep, chagrin, and the memory of all past

I in Leipzig just at the time of the fair, from
derived particular pleasure; for here I saw
the continuation of a state of things belong-
the native city, familiar wares and traders,
other places, and in a different order. I
about the market and the booths with much
but my attention was particularly attracted
inhabitants of the Eastern countries in their
cesses, the Poles and Russians, and, above

selves to the danger and difficulty of that part of the road. All at once, in a ravine on the right-hand side of the way, I saw a sort of amphitheatre, wonderfully illuminated. In a funnel-shaped space there were innumerable little lights gleaming, ranged step-fashion over one another; and they shone so brilliantly that the eye was dazzled. But what still more confused the sight was, that they did not keep still, but jumped about here and there, as well downwards from above as vice versa, and in every direction. The greater part of them, however, remained stationary, and beamed on. It was only with the greatest reluctance that I suffered myself to be called away from this spectacle, which I could have wished to examine more closely. The postilion, when questioned, said that he knew nothing about such a phenomenon, but that there was in the neighbourhood an old stone-quarry, the excavation of which was filled with water. Now, whether this was a pandemonium of will-o'-the-wisps, or a company of luminous creatures, I will not decide.

The roads through Thuringia were yet worse; and unfortunately, at nightfall, our coach stuck fast in the vicinity of Auerstädt. We were far removed from all mankind, and did everything possible to work ourselves out. I failed not to exert myself zealously, and might thereby have overstrained the ligaments of my chest; for soon afterward I felt a pain, which went off and returned, and did not leave me entirely until after many years.

Yet on that same night, as if it had been destined for alternate good and bad luck, I was forced, after an unexpectedly fortunate incident, to experience a teasing vexation. We met, in Auerstädt, a genteel married couple, who had also just arrived, having been delayed by a similar accident; a pleasing, dignified man, in his best years, with a very handsome wife. They politely persuaded us to sup in their company, and I felt very

hostess showed herself benevolent to him, always friendly to me, and careful for us both.

I now hastened with my letters of introduction to Hofrath Böhme, who, once a pupil of Maskow, and now his successor, was professor of history and public law. A little, thick-set, lively man received me kindly enough, and introduced me to his wife. Both of them, as well as the other persons whom I waited on, gave me the pleasantest hopes as to my future residence; but at first I let no one know of the design I entertained, although I could scarcely wait for the favourable moment when I should declare myself free from jurisprudence, and devoted to the study of the classics. I cautiously waited till the Fleischers had returned, that my purpose might not be too prematurely betrayed to my family. But I then went, without delay, to Hofrath Böhme, to whom, before all, I thought I must confide the matter, and with much self-importance and boldness of speech disclosed my views to him. However, I found by no means a good reception of my proposition. As professor of history and public law, he had a declared hatred for everything that savoured of the *belles-lettres*. Unfortunately, he did not stand on the best footing with those who cultivated them; and Gellert in particular, in whom I had, awkwardly enough, expressed much confidence, he could not even endure. To send a faithful student to those men, therefore, while he deprived himself of one, and especially under such circumstances, seemed to him altogether out of the question. He therefore gave me a severe lecture on the spot, in which he protested that he could not permit such a step without the permission of my parents, even if he approved of it himself, which was not the case in this instance. He then passionately inveighed against philology and the study of languages, but still more against poetical exercises, which I had indeed allowed to peep out in the back-

all, the Greeks, for the sake of whose handsome forms and dignified costume I often went to the spot.

But this animating bustle was soon over; and now the city itself appeared before me, with its handsome, high, and uniform houses. It made a very good impression upon me; and it cannot be denied, that in general, but especially in the silent moments of Sundays and holidays, it has something imposing; and when in the moonlight the streets were half in shadow, half-illuminated, they often invited me to nocturnal promenades.

In the meantime, as compared with that to which I had hitherto been accustomed, this new state of affairs was by no means satisfactory. Leipzig calls up before the spectator no antique time: it is a new, recently elapsed epoch, testifying commercial activity, comfort, and wealth, which announces itself to us in these monuments. Yet quite to my taste were the houses, which to me seemed immense, and which, fronting two streets, and embracing a citizen-world within their large courtyards, built round with lofty walls, are like large castles, nay, even half-cities. In one of these strange places I quartered myself; namely, in the Bombshell Tavern (*Feuerkugel*), between the Old and the New Newmarket (*Neumarkt*). A couple of pleasant rooms looking out upon a courtyard, which, on account of the thoroughfare, was not without animation, were occupied by the bookseller Fleischer during the fair, and by me taken for the rest of the time at a moderate price. As a fellow lodger I found a theological student, who was deeply learned in his professional studies, a sound thinker, but poor, and suffering much from his eyes, which caused him great anxiety for the future. He had brought this affliction upon himself by his inordinate reading till the latest dusk of the evening, and even by moonlight, to save a little oil. Our old

The reverence and love with which Gellert was regarded by all young people was extraordinary. I had already called on him, and had been kindly received by him. Not of tall stature; elegant without being lean; soft and rather pensive eyes; a very fine forehead; a nose aquiline, but not too much so; a delicate mouth; a face of an agreeable oval,—all made his presence pleasing and desirable. It cost some trouble to reach him. His two *Plenuli* appeared like priests who guard a sanctuary, the access to which is not permitted to everybody, nor at every time: and such a precaution was very necessary; for he would have sacrificed his whole time, had he been willing to receive and satisfy all those who wished to become intimate with him.

At first I attended my lectures assiduously and faithfully, but the philosophy would not enlighten me at all. In the logic it seemed strange to me that I had to tear asunder, isolate, and, as it were, destroy, those operations of the mind which I had performed with the greatest ease from my youth upward, and this in order to see into the right use of them. Of the thing itself, of the world, and of God, I thought I knew about as much as the professor himself; and, in more places than one, the affair seemed to me to come into tremendous strait. Yet all went on in tolerable order till toward Shrovetide, when, in the neighbourhood of Professor Winkler's house on the Thomas here, the most delicious fritters came hot out of the pan just at the hour of lecture: and these delayed us so long, that our note-books became disordered; and in conclusion of them, toward spring, melted away, together with the snow, and was lost.

The law-lectures very soon fared not any better, for I already knew just as much as the professor thought good to communicate to us. My stubborn industry in writing down the lectures at first, was paralysed by

ground. He finally concluded, that, if I wished to enter more closely into the study of the ancients, it could be done much better by the way of jurisprudence. He brought to my recollection many elegant jurists, such as Eberhard, Otto, and Heineccius, promised me mountains of gold from Roman antiquities and the history of law, and showed me, clear as the sun, that I should here be taking no roundabout way, even if afterward, on more mature deliberation, and with the consent of my parents, I should determine to follow out my own plan. He begged me, in a friendly manner, to think the matter over once more, and to open my mind to him soon; as it would be necessary to come to a determination at once, on account of the impending commencement of the lectures.

It was, however, very polite of him not to press me on the spot. His arguments, and the weight with which he advanced them, had already convinced my pliant youth; and I now first saw the difficulties and doubtfulness of a matter which I had privately pictured to myself as so feasible. Frau Hofrath Böhme invited me shortly afterward. I found her alone. She was no longer young, and had very delicate health; was gentle and tender to an infinite degree; and formed a decided contrast to her husband, whose good nature was even blustering. She spoke of the conversation her husband had lately had with me, and once more placed the subject before me, in all its bearings, in so cordial a manner, so affectionately and sensibly, that I could not help yielding: the few reservations on which I insisted were also agreed upon by the other side.

Thereupon her husband regulated my hours; for I was to hear lectures on philosophy, the history of law, the Institutes, and some other matters. I was content with this; but I carried my point so as to attend Gellert's history of literature (with Stockhausen for a text-book), and his "Practicum" besides.

the first thing the ladies blamed me for was my dress, for I had come from home to the university rather oddly equipped.

My father, who detested nothing so much as when something happened in vain, when any one did not know how to make use of his time, or found no opportunity for turning it to account, carried his economy of time and abilities so far, that nothing gave him greater pleasure than to kill two birds with one stone.¹ He would, therefore, never engage a servant who could not be useful to the house in something else. Now, as he had always written everything with his own hand, and had, latterly, the convenience of dictating to the young mate of the house, he found it most advantageous to have tailors for his domestics, who were obliged to make good use of their time, as they not only had to make their own liveries, but the clothes for my mother and the children, besides doing all the mending. My father himself took pains to have the best materials and the best kind of cloth, by getting fine wares of the foreign merchants at the fair, and laying them up in store. I still remember well that he always visited the Herrn von Löwenicht, of Aix-la-Chapelle, and from my earliest youth made me acquainted with these and other eminent merchants.

Care was also taken for the fitness of the stuff: and there was a plentiful stock of different kinds of cloth, large, and cutting stuff, besides the requisite lining; so that, as far as the materials were concerned, we might well venture to be seen. But the form spoiled most everything. For, if one of our home-tailors was anything of a clever hand at sewing and making up a suit which had been cut out for him in masterly fashion, he was now obliged also to cut out the dress for himself, which did not always succeed to perfection. In addition to this, my father kept whatever belonged

¹ Literally, "to strike two flies with one paper." -- TRANS.

degrees; for I found it excessively tedious to pen down once more that which, partly by question, partly by answer, I had repeated with my father often enough to retain it for ever in my memory. The harm which is done when young people at school are advanced too far in many things was afterward manifested still more when time and attention were diverted from exercises in the languages, and a foundation in what are, properly speaking, preparatory studies, in order to be applied to what are called "Realities," which dissipate more than they cultivate, if they are not methodically and thoroughly taught.

I here mention, by the way, another evil by which students are much embarrassed. Professors, as well as other men in office, cannot all be of the same age: but when the younger ones teach, in fact, only that they may learn, and moreover, if they have talent, anticipate their age, they acquire their own cultivation altogether at the cost of their hearers; since these are not instructed in what they really need, but in that which the professor finds it necessary to elaborate for himself. Among the oldest professors, on the contrary, many are for a long time stationary: they deliver on the whole only fixed views, and, in the details, much that time has already condemned as useless and false. Between the two arises a sad conflict, in which young minds are dragged hither and thither, and which can scarcely be set right by the middle-aged professors, who, though possessed of sufficient learning and culture, always feel within themselves an active desire for knowledge and reflection.

Now, as in this way I learned to know much more than I could digest, whereby a constantly increasing uncomfortableness was forced upon me; so also from life I experienced many disagreeable trifles, — as, indeed, one must always pay one's footing when one changes one's place and comes into a new position.

lives by the Rhine and Main (for great rivers, like the seacoast, always have something animating about them), expresses himself much in similes and allusions, and makes use of proverbial sayings with a native common-sense aptness. In both cases he is often blunt: but, when one sees the drift of the expression, it is always appropriate; only something, to be sure, may often slip in, which proves offensive to a more delicate ear.

Every province loves its own dialect; for it is, properly speaking, the element in which the soul draws its breath. But every one knows with what obstinacy the Misnian dialect has contrived to domineer over the rest, and even, for a long time, to exclude them. We have suffered for many years under this pedantic tyranny, and only by reiterated struggles have all the provinces again established themselves in their ancient rights.

What a lively young man had to endure from this continual tutoring, may be easily inferred by any one who reflects that modes of thought, imagination, feeling, native character, must be sacrificed with the pronunciation which one at last consents to alter. And this intolerable demand was made by men and women of education, whose convictions I could not adopt, whose injustice I thought I felt, though I was unable to make it plain to myself. Allusions to the pithy Biblical texts were to be forbidden me, as well as the use of the honest-hearted expressions from the Chronicles. I had to forget that I had read the "Kaiser von Geisersberg," and eschew the use of proverbs, which nevertheless, instead of much fiddle-faddle, just hit the nail upon the head,—all this, which I had appropriated to myself with youthful ardour, I was now to do without: I felt paralysed to the core, and scarcely knew any more how I had to express myself on the commonest things. I was, moreover, told that

to his clothing in very good and neat order, and preserved more than used it for many years. Thus he had a predilection for certain old cuts and trimmings, by which our dress sometimes acquired a strange appearance.

In this same way had the wardrobe which I took with me to the university been furnished: it was very complete and handsome, and there was even a laced suit amongst the rest. Already accustomed to this kind of attire, I thought myself sufficiently well dressed; but it was not long before my female friends, first by gentle raillery, then by sensible remonstrances, convinced me that I looked as if I had dropped down out of another world. Much as I felt vexed at this, I did not see at first how I was to mend matters. But when Herr von Masuren, the favourite poetical country squire, once entered the theatre in a similar costume, and was heartily laughed at, more by reason of his external than his internal absurdity, I took courage, and ventured at once to exchange my whole wardrobe for a new-fashioned one, suited to the place, by which, however, it shrunk considerably.

When this trial was surmounted, a new one was to come up, which proved to be far more unpleasant, because it concerned a matter which one does not so easily put off and exchange.

I had been born and bred in the Upper-German dialect; and although my father always laboured to preserve a certain purity of language, and, from our youth upwards, had made us children attentive to what may be really called the defects of that idiom, and so prepared us for a better manner of speaking, I retained nevertheless many deeper-seated peculiarities, which, because they pleased me by their *naïveté*, I was fond of making conspicuous, and thus every time I used them incurred a severe reproof from my new fellow townsmen. The Upper-German, and perhaps chiefly he who

priority over the tame shepherds on the Phœnix.¹ Zacharii's "Renommist" will always be a valuable monument, from which the manner of life and thought of that time rises visibly forth; as in general his works must be welcome to every one who wishes to gain for himself a conception of the then prevailing state of social life and manners, which was indeed simple, but amiable on account of its innocence and childlike simplicity.

All manners which result from the given relations of a common existence are indestructible; and, in my time, many things still reminded us of Zacharii's epicureanism. Only one of our fellow academicians thought himself rich and independent enough to snuff his nose at public opinion. He drank acquaintance with the hackney-coachmen, whom he allowed to sit beside the coach as if they were gentlemen, while he gave them on the box; thought it a great joke to pat them now and then, and contrived to satisfy them for their smashed vehicles as well as for their occasional bruises; but otherwise he did no harm to any one, seeming only to make a mock of the public *masse*. Once, on a most beautiful promenade-day, and a comrade of his seized upon the donkeys of a miller in St. Thomas's Square: well dressed, and in fine shoes and stockings, they rode around the city with the greatest solemnity, stared at by all the on-lookers, with whom the place was swarming. When some sensible persons remonstrated with him on the subject, he assured them, quite unembarrassed, that he only wanted to see how the Lord Christ might be looked in a like case. Yet he found no imitators and few companions.

For the student of any wealth and standing had every reason to show himself attentive to the mechanic class, and to be the more solicitous about the

¹The river near Leipzig. — *Thessa.*

one should speak as one writes, and write as one speaks; while to me, speaking and writing seemed once for all two different things, each of which might well maintain its own rights. And even in the Mionian dialect had I to hear many things which would have made no great figure on paper.

Every one who perceives in this the influence which men and women of education, the learned, and other persons who take pleasure in refined society, so decidedly exercised over a young student, would be immediately convinced that we were in Leipzig, even if it had not been mentioned. Each one of the German universities has a particular character; for, as no universal cultivation can pervade our fatherland, every place adheres to its own fashion, and carries out, even to the last, its own characteristic peculiarities: exactly the same thing holds good of the universities. In Jena and Halle roughness had been carried to the highest pitch: booby strength, skill in fighting, the wildest self-help, was there the order of the day; and such a state of affairs can only be maintained and propagated by the most universal riot. The relations of the students to the inhabitants of those cities, various as they might be, nevertheless agreed in this, that the wild stranger had no regard for the citizen, and looked upon himself as a peculiar being, privileged to all sorts of freedom and insolence. In Leipzig, on the contrary, a student could scarcely be anything else than polite, as soon as he wished to stand on any footing at all with the rich, well-bred, and punctilious inhabitants.

All politeness, indeed, when it does not present itself as the flowering of a great and comprehensive mode of life, must appear restrained, stationary, and, from some points of view, perhaps, absurd; and so these wild huntsmen from the Saale¹ thought they had a great

¹The river on which Halle is built. — TRANS.

proper external forms, as the colony¹ exhibited a model of French manners. The professors, opulent both from their private property and from their liberal salaries, were not dependent upon their scholars; and many subjects of the state, educated at the government schools or other gymnasia, and hoping for preferment, did not venture to throw off the traditional customs. The neighbourhood of Dresden, the attention thence paid to us, and the true piety of the superintendent of the course of study, could not be without a moral, nay, a religious influence.

At first this kind of life was not repugnant to me: my letters of introduction had given me the *entrée* into good families, whose circle of relatives also received me well. But as I was soon forced to feel that the company had much to find fault with in me, and that, after dressing myself in their fashion, I must now talk according to their tongue also: and as, moreover, I could plainly see that I was, on the other hand, but little benefited by the instruction and mental improvement I had promised myself from my academical residence, — I began to be lazy, and to neglect the social duties of visiting, and other attentions; and indeed I should have sooner withdrawn from all such connections, had not fear and esteem attached me firmly to Hofrath Böhme, and confidence and affection to his wife. The husband, unfortunately, had not the happy gift of dealing with young people, of winning their confidence, and of guiding them, for the moment, as occasion might require. When I visited him I never got any good by it: his wife, on the contrary, showed a genuine interest in me. Her ill health kept her constantly at home. She often invited me to spend the evening

¹Leipzig was so called, because a large and influential portion of its citizens were sprung from a colony of Huguenots, who settled there after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. — *American Note*.

with her, and knew how to direct and improve me in many little external particulars: for my manners were good, indeed; but I was not yet master of what is properly termed *étiquette*. Only one friend spent the evenings with her; but she was much more dictatorial and pedantic, for which reason she displeased me excessively: and, out of spite to her, I often resumed those unmannerly habits from which the other had already weaned me. Nevertheless she always had patience enough with me, taught me piquet, ombre, and similar games, the knowledge and practice of which is held indispensable in society.

But it was in the matter of taste that Madame Böhme had the greatest influence upon me,—in a negative way truly, yet one in which she agreed perfectly with the critics. The Gottsched waters¹ had inundated the German world with a true deluge, which threatened to rise up, even over the highest mountains. It takes a long time for such a flood to subside again, for the mire to dry away; and as in any epoch there are numberless aping poets, so the imitation of the flat and watery produced a chaos, of which now scarcely a notion remains. To find out that trash was trash was hence the greatest sport, yea, the triumph, of the critics of those days. Whoever had only a little common sense, was superficially acquainted with the ancients, and was somewhat more familiar with the moderns, thought himself provided with a standard scale which he could everywhere apply. Madame Böhme was an educated woman, who opposed the trivial, weak, and commonplace: she was, besides, the wife of a man who lived on bad terms with poetry in general, and would not even allow that of which she perhaps might have somewhat approved. She listened, indeed, for some time with patience, when I ventured to recite to

¹ That is to say, the influence of Gottsched on German literature, of which more is said in the next book. — TRANS.

her the verse or prose of famous poets who already stood in good repute, — for then, as always, I knew by heart everything that chanced in any degree to please me; but her complaisance was not of long duration. The first whom she outrageously abused were the poets of the Weisse school, who were just then often quoted with great applause, and had delighted me very particularly. If I looked more closely into the matter, I could not say she was wrong. I had sometimes even ventured to recite to her, though anonymously, some of my own poems; but these fared no better than the rest of the set. And thus, in a short time, the beautiful variegated meadows at the foot of the German Parnassus, where I was fond of luxuriating, were mercilessly mowed down; and I was even compelled to toss about the drying hay myself, and to ridicule that as lifeless which, a short time before, had given me such lively joy.

Without knowing it, Professor Morus came to strengthen her instructions. He was an uncommonly gentle and friendly man, with whom I became acquainted at the table of Hofrath Ludwig, and who received me very pleasantly when I begged the privilege of visiting him. Now, while making inquiries of him concerning antiquity, I did not conceal from him what delighted me among the moderns; when he spoke about such things with more calmness, but, what was still worse, with more profundity than Madame Böhme; and he thus opened my eyes, at first to my greatest chagrin, but afterward to my surprise, and at last to my edification.

Besides this, there came the Jeremiads, with which Gellert, in his course, was wont to warn us against poetry. He wished only for prose essays, and always criticised these first. Verses he treated as a sorry addition: and, what was the worst of all, even my prose found little favour in his eyes; for, after my old

fashion, I used always to lay, as the foundation, a little romance, which I loved to work out in the epistolary form. The subjects were impassioned, the style went beyond ordinary prose, and the contents probably did not display any very deep knowledge of mankind in the author; and so I stood in very little favour with our professor, although he carefully looked over my labours as well as those of the others, corrected them with red ink, and here and there added a moral remark. Many leaves of this kind, which I kept for a long time with satisfaction, have unfortunately, in the course of years, at last disappeared from among my papers.

If elderly persons wish to play the pedagogue properly, they should neither prohibit nor render disagreeable to a young man anything which gives him pleasure, of whatever kind it may be, unless, at the same time, they have something else to put in its place, or can contrive a substitute. Everybody protested against my tastes and inclinations; and, on the other hand, what they commended to me lay either so far from me that I could not perceive its excellencies, or stood so near me that I thought it not a whit better than what they inveighed against. I thus became thoroughly perplexed on the subject, and promised myself the best results from a lecture of Ernesti's on "*Cicero de Oratore*." I learned something, indeed, from this lecture, but was not enlightened on the subject which particularly concerned me. What I demanded was a standard of opinion, and thought I perceived that nobody possessed it; for no one agreed with another, even when they brought forward examples: and where were we to get a settled judgment, when they managed to reckon up against a man like Wieland so many faults in his amiable writings, which so completely captivated us younger folks?

Amid this manifold distraction, this dismemberment of my existence and my studies, it happened that I

took my dinners at Hofrath Ludwig's. He was a medical man, a botanist; and his company, with the exception of Morus, consisted of physicians just commencing or near the completion of their studies. Now, during these hours, I heard no other conversation than about medicine or natural history, and my imagination was drawn over into quite a new field. I heard the names of Haller, Linnæus, Buffon, mentioned with great respect; and, even if disputes often arose about mistakes into which it was said they had fallen, all agreed in the end to honour the acknowledged abundance of their merits. The subjects were entertaining and important, and enchained my attention. By degrees I became familiar with many names and a copious terminology, which I grasped more willingly as I was afraid to write down a rhyme, however spontaneously it presented itself, or to read a poem, for I was fearful that it might please me at the time, and that perhaps immediately afterward, like so much else, I should be forced to pronounce it bad.

This uncertainty of taste and judgment disquieted me more and more every day, so that at last I fell into despair. I had brought with me those of my youthful labours which I thought the best, partly because I hoped to get some credit by them, partly that I might be able to test my progress with greater certainty; but I found myself in the miserable situation in which one is placed when a complete change of mind is required,—a renunciation of all that one has hitherto loved and found good. However, after some time and many struggles, I conceived so great a contempt for my labours, begun and ended, that one day I burnt up poetry and prose, plans, sketches, and projects, all together on the kitchen hearth, and threw our good old landlady into no small fright and anxiety by the smoke which filled the whole house.

SEVENTH BOOK.

ABOUT the condition of German literature of those times so much has been written, and so exhaustively, that every one who takes any interest in it can be completely informed; in regard to it critics agree now pretty well; and what at present I intend to say piecemeal and disconnectedly concerning it, relates not so much to the way in which it was constituted in itself, as to its relation to me. I will therefore first speak of those things by which the public is particularly excited; of those two hereditary foes of all comfortable life, and of all cheerful, self-sufficient, living poetry, — *mean, satire and criticism.*

In quiet times every one wants to live after his own fashion: the citizen will carry on his trade or his business, and enjoy the fruits of it afterward; thus will the author, too, willingly compose something, publish his labours, and, since he thinks he has done something good and useful, hope for praise, if not reward. In this tranquillity the citizen is disturbed by the artist, the author by the critic; and peaceful society is thus put into a disagreeable agitation.

The literary epoch in which I was born was developed out of the preceding one by opposition. Germany, so long inundated by foreigners, interpenetrated by other nations, directed to foreign languages in learned and diplomatic transactions, could not possibly cultivate her own. Together with so many new ideas, innumerable foreign words were obtruded necessarily

and unnecessarily upon that, and already known, people were induced to make use of foreign expressions and turns of speech. The German, having run wild for nearly two hundred years in an unhappy tumultuary state, went to school with the French to learn manners, and with the Romans in order to express his thoughts with propriety. But this was to be done in the mother-tongue, when the literal application of those idioms, and their half-Germanisation, made both the social and business style ridiculous. Besides this, they adopted without moderation the similes of the southern languages, and employed them most extravagantly. In the same way they transferred the stately deportment of the princelike citizens of Rome to the learned German small-town officers, and were at home nowhere, least of all with themselves.

But as in this epoch works of genius had already appeared, the German sense of freedom and joy also began to stir itself. This, accompanied by a genuine earnestness, insisted that men should write purely and naturally, without the intermixture of foreign words, and as common intelligible sense dictated. By these praiseworthy endeavours, however, the doors and gates were thrown open to an extended national insipidity, nay,—the dike was dug through by which the great deluge was shortly to rush in. Meanwhile, a stiff pedantry long stood its ground in all the four faculties, until at last, much later, it fled for refuge from one of them to another.

Men of parts, children of nature looking freely about them, had therefore two objects on which they could exercise themselves, against which they could labour, and, as the matter was of no great importance, give a vent to their petulance: these were,—a language disfigured by foreign words, forms, and turns of speech on the one hand, and the worthlessness of

such writings as had been careful to keep themselves free from those faults on the other; though it occurred to nobody, that, while they were battling against one evil, the other was called on for assistance.

Liskow, a daring young man, first ventured to attack by name a shallow, silly writer, whose awkward demeanour soon gave him an opportunity to proceed still more severely. He then went farther, and constantly aimed his scorn at particular persons and objects, whom he despised and sought to render despicable, — nay, even persecuted them with passionate hatred. But his career was short; for he soon died, and was gradually forgotten as a restless, irregular youth. The talent and character shown in what he did, although he had accomplished little, may have seemed valuable to his countrymen; for the Germans have always shown a peculiar pious kindness to talents of good promise, when prematurely cut off. Suffice it to say, that Liskow was very soon praised and recommended to us as an excellent satirist, who could have attained a rank even above the universally beloved Rabener. Here, indeed, we saw ourselves no better off than before; for we could discover nothing in his writings except that he had found the silly, silly, which seemed to us quite a matter of course.

Rabener, well educated, grown up under good scholastic instruction, of a cheerful, and by no means passionate or malicious, disposition, took up general satire. His censure of the so-called vices and follies springs from the clear views of a quiet common sense, and from a fixed moral conception of what the world ought to be. His denunciation of faults and failings is harmless and cheerful; and, in order to excuse even the slight boldness of his writings, it is supposed that the improving of fools by ridicule is no fruitless undertaking.

Rabener's personal character will not easily appear

again. His an able, practical man of business; he does his duty, and thus gains the good opinion of his fellow townsmen and the confidence of his superiors; along with which, he gives himself up to the enjoyment of a pleasant contempt for all that immediately surrounds him. Pedantic *literati*, vain youngsters, every sort of narrowness and conceit, he banters rather than satirises; and even his banter expresses no contempt. Just in the same way does he jest about his own condition, his misfortune, his life, and his death.

There is little of the æsthetic in the manner in which this writer treats his subjects. In external forms he is indeed varied enough, but throughout he makes too much use of direct irony; namely, in praising the blameworthy and blaming the praiseworthy, whereas this figure of speech should be used but extremely seldom; for, in the long run, it becomes annoying to clear-sighted men, perplexes the weak, while indeed it pleases the great middle class, who, without any special expense of mind, can fancy themselves more knowing than others. But whatever he brings before us, and however he does it, alike bears witness to his rectitude, cheerfulness, and equanimity; so that we always feel prepossessed in his favour. The unbounded applause of his own times was a consequence of such moral excellencies.

That people looked for originals to his general descriptions and found them, was natural; that individuals complained of him, followed from the above; his lengthy apologies that his satire is not personal, prove the spite it provoked. Some of his letters crown him at once as a man and an author. The confidential epistle in which he describes the siege of Dresden, and how he loses his house, his effects, his writings, and his wigs, without having his equanimity in the least shaken or his cheerfulness clouded, is highly valuable; although his contemporaries and

fellow citizens could not forgive him his happy turn of mind. The letter where he speaks of the decay of his strength and of his approaching death is in the highest degree worthy of respect; and Rabener deserves to be honoured as a saint by all cheerful, intelligent men, who cheerfully resign themselves to earthly events.

I tear myself away from him reluctantly, yet I would make this remark: his satire refers throughout to the middle class; he lets us see here and there that he is also well acquainted with the higher ranks, but does not hold it advisable to come in contact with them. It may be said, that he has had no successor, that no one has been found who could consider himself equal or even similar to him.

Now for criticism! and first of all for the theoretic attempts. It is not going too far when we say that the ideal had, at that time, escaped out of the world into religion; it scarcely even made its appearance in moral philosophy; of a highest principle of art no one had a notion. They put Gottsched's "Critical Art of Poetry" into our hands; it was useful and instructive enough, for it gave us a historical information of all the kinds of poetry, as well as of rhythm and its different movements: the poetic genius was presupposed! But, besides that, the poet was to have acquirements and even learning: he should possess taste, and everything else of that kind. They directed us at last to Horace's "Art of Poetry:" we gazed at single golden maxims of this invaluable work, but did not know in the least what to do with it as a whole, or how we should use it.

The Swiss stepped forth as Gottsched's antagonists: they must take it into their heads to do something different, to accomplish something better; accordingly we heard that they were, in fact, superior. Breiting's "Critical Art of Poetry" was taken in hand.

Here we reached a wider field, but, properly speaking, only a greater labyrinth, which was so much the more tiresome, as an able man, in whom we had confidence, was driving us about in it. Let a brief review justify these words.

For poetry in itself they had been able to find no fundamental axiom: it was too spiritual and too volatile. Painting, an art which one could hold fast with one's eyes and follow step by step with the external senses, seemed more favourable for such an end: the English and French had already theorised about plastic art; and, by a comparison drawn from this, it was thought that poetry might be grounded. The former presented images to the eye, the latter to the imagination: poetical images, therefore, were the first thing which was taken into consideration. People began with comparisons, descriptions followed, and only that was expressed which had always been apparent to the external senses.

Images, then! But where should these images be got except from nature? The painter professedly imitated nature: why not the poet also? But nature, as she lies before us, cannot be imitated: she contains so much that is insignificant and worthless, that one must make a selection; but what determines the choice? one must select that which is important: but what is important?

To answer this question, the Swiss may have taken a long time to consider; for they came to a notion, which is indeed singular, but clever, and even comical, inasmuch as they say, the new is always the most important: and after they have considered this for awhile, they discover that the marvellous is always newer than everything else.

They had now pretty well collected their poetical requisitions; but they had still to consider that the marvellous might also be empty, and without relation

to man. But this relation, demanded as necessary, must be a moral one, from which the improvement of mankind should manifestly follow; and thus a poem had reached its utmost aim when, with everything else accomplished, it was useful besides. They now wished to test the different kinds of poetry according to all these requisites: those which imitated nature, besides being marvellous, and at the same time of a moral aim and use, were to rank as the first and highest. And, after much deliberation, this great preëminence was at last ascribed, with the highest degree of conviction, to *Æsop's fables*!

Strange as such a deduction may now appear, it had the most decided influence on the best minds. That Gellert and subsequently Lichtwer devoted themselves to this department, that even Lessing attempted to labour in it, that so many others turned their talents toward it, speaks for the confidence which this species of poetry had gained. Theory and practice always act upon each other: one can see from their works what is the men's opinion, and, from their opinions, predict what they will do.

Yet we must not dismiss our Swiss theory without doing it justice. Bodmer, with all the pains he took, remained theoretically and practically a child all his life. Breitinger was an able, learned, sagacious man, whom, when he looked rightly about him, the essentials of a poem did not all escape,—nay, it can be shown that he may have dimly felt the deficiencies of his system. Remarkable, for instance, is his query, “Whether a certain descriptive poem by König, on the ‘Review-camp of Augustus the Second,’ is properly a poem?” and the answer to it displays good sense. But it may serve for his complete justification that he, starting from a false point, on a circle almost run out already, still struck upon the main principle, and at the end of his book finds himself compelled to recom-

mend as additions, so to speak, the representation of manners, character, passions,—in short, the whole inner man; to which, indeed, poetry preëminently belongs.

It may well be imagined into what perplexity young minds felt themselves thrown by such dislocated maxims, half-understood laws, and shivered-up dogmas. We adhered to examples, and there, too, were no better off; foreigners as well as the ancients stood too far from us; and from the best native poets always peeped out a decided individuality, to the good points of which we could not lay claim, and into the faults of which we could not but be afraid of falling. For him who felt anything productive in himself it was a desperate condition.

When one considers closely what was wanting in the German poetry, it was a material, and that, too, a national one: there was never a lack of talent. Here we make mention only of Günther, who may be called a poet in the full sense of the word. A decided talent, endowed with sensuousness, imagination, memory, the gifts of conception and representation, productive in the highest degree, ready at rhythm, ingenious, witty, and of varied information besides,—he possessed, in short, all the requisites for creating, by means of poetry, a second life within life, even within common real life. We admire the great facility with which, in his occasional poems, he elevates all circumstances by the feelings, and embellishes them with suitable sentiments, images, and historical and fabulous traditions. Their roughness and wildness belong to his time, his mode of life, and especially to his character, or, if one would have it so, his want of fixed character. He did not know how to curb himself; and so his life, like his poetry, melted away from him.

By his vacillating conduct, Günther had trifled away the good fortune of being appointed at the court of

Augustus the Second, where, in addition to every other species of ostentation, they were also looking about for a court-poet, who could give elevation and grace to their festivities, and immortalise a transitory pomp. Von König was more mannerly and more fortunate: he filled this post with dignity and applause.

In all sovereign states the material for poetry comes downwards from above; and "The Review-camp at Mühlberg" ("Das Lustlager bei Mühlberg") was, perhaps, the first worthy object, provincial, if not national, which presented itself to a poet. Two kings saluting one another in the presence of a great host, their whole courts and military state around them, well-appointed troops, a mock-fight, fêtes of all kinds, — this is business enough for the outward sense, and overflowing material for delineating and descriptive poetry.

This subject had, indeed, the internal defect, that it was only pomp and show, from which no real action could result. None except the very first distinguished themselves; and, even if they had done so, the poet could not render any one conspicuous lest he should offend the others. He had to consult the "Court and State Calender;" and the delineation of the persons therefore went off pretty dryly, — nay, even his contemporaries very strongly reproached him with having described the horses better than the men. But should not this redound to his credit, that he showed his art just where an object for it presented itself? The main difficulty, too, seems soon to have manifested itself to him, — since the poem never advanced beyond the first canto.

Amidst such studies and reflections, an unexpected event surprised me, and frustrated my laudable design of becoming acquainted with our new literature from the beginning. My countryman, John George Schlosser, after spending his academical years with in-

Main, in the customary profession of an advocate; but his mind, aspiring and seeking after the universal, could not reconcile itself to this situation for many reasons. He accepted, without hesitation, an office as private secretary to the Duke Ludwig of Würtemberg, who resided in Treptow; for the prince was named among those great men who, in a noble and independent manner, purposed to enlighten themselves, their families, and the world, and to unite for higher aims. It was this Prince Ludwig who, to ask advice about the education of his children, had written to Rousseau, whose well-known answer began with the suspicious-looking phrase, "*Si j'avais le malheur d'être né prince.*"

Not only in the affairs of the prince, but also in the education of his children, Schlosser was now willingly to assist in word and deed, if not to superintend them. This noble young man, who harboured the best intentions and strove to attain a perfect purity of morals, would have easily kept men from him by a certain dry austerity, if his fine and rare literary cultivation, his knowledge of languages, and his facility at expressing himself by writing, both in verse and prose, had not attracted every one, and made living with him more agreeable. It had been announced to me that he would pass through Leipzig, and I expected him with longing. He came and put up at a little inn or wine-house that stood in the *Brühl* (Marsh), and the host of which was named Schönkopf. This man had a Frankfort woman for his wife; and although he entertained few persons during the rest of the year, and could lodge no guests in his little house, yet at fair-time he was visited by many Frankforters, who used to eat, and, in case of need, even take quarters, there also. Thither I hastened to find Schlosser, when he had sent to inform me of his arrival. I scarcely remembered having seen him before, and found a young, well-formed

man, with a round, compressed face, without the features losing their sharpness on that account. The form of his rounded forehead, between black eyebrows and locks, indicated earnestness, sternness, and perhaps obstinacy. He was, in a certain measure, the opposite of myself; and this very thing doubtless laid the foundation of our lasting friendship. I had the greatest respect for his talents, the more so as I very well saw, that, in the certainty with which he acted and produced, he was completely my superior. The respect and the confidence which I showed him confirmed his affection, and increased the indulgence he was compelled to have for my lively, impetuous, and ever-excitable disposition, in such contrast with his own. He studied the English writers diligently: Pope, if not his model, was his aim; and, in opposition to that author's "Essay on Man," he had written a poem in like form and measure, which was to give the Christian religion the triumph over the deism of the other work. From the great store of papers which he carried with him, he showed me poetical and prose compositions in all languages, which, as they challenged me to imitation, once more gave me infinite disquietude. Yet I contrived to get over it immediately by activity. I wrote German, French, English, and Italian poems, addressed to him, the subject-matter of which I took from our conversations, which were always important and instructive.

Schlosser did not wish to leave Leipzig without having seen face to face the men who had a name. I willingly took him to those I knew: with those whom I had not yet visited, I in this way became honourably acquainted; since he was received with distinction as a well-informed man of education, of already established character, and well knew how to pay for the outlay of conversation. I cannot pass over our visit we paid to Gottsched, as it exemplifies the character and manners of that man. He lived

where the elder Breitskopf, on account of the great advantage which Gottsched's writings, translations, and other aids had brought to the trade, had promised him a lodging for life.

We were announced. The servant led us into a large chamber, saying his master would come immediately. Now, whether we misunderstood a gesture which he made, I cannot say: it is enough, we thought he directed us into an adjoining room. We entered, to witness a singular scene: for, on the instant, Gottsched, that tall, broad, gigantic man, came in at the opposite door in a morning-gown of green damask lined with red taffeta; but his monstrous head was bald and uncovered. This, however, was to be immediately provided for: the servant rushed in at a side door with a great full-bottomed wig in his hand (the curls came down to the elbows), and handed the head-ornament to his master with gestures of terror. Gottsched, without manifesting the least vexation, raised the wig from the servant's arm with his left hand, and, while he very dexterously swung it up on his head, gave the poor fellow such a box on the ear with his right paw, that the latter, as often happens in a comedy, went spinning out at the door; whereupon the respectable old grandfather invited us quite gravely to be seated, and kept up a pretty long discourse with good grace.

As long as Schlosser remained in Leipzig, I dined daily with him, and became acquainted with a very pleasant set of boarders. Some Livonians, and the son of Hermann (chief court-preacher in Dresden), afterward burgomaster in Leipzig, and their tutor, Hofrath Pfeil, author of the "Count von P.," a continuation of Gellert's "Swedish Countess;" Zachariä, a brother of the poet; and Krebel, editor of geographical and genealogical manuals, — all these were polite,

cheerful, and friendly men. Zachariä was the most quiet; Pfeil, an elegant man, who had something almost diplomatic about him, yet without affectation, and with great good humour; Krebel, a genuine Falstaff, tall, corpulent, fair, with prominent, merry eyes, as bright as the sky, always happy and in good spirits. These persons all treated me in the most handsome manner, partly on Schlosser's account—partly, too, on account of my own frank good humour and obliging disposition; and it needed no great persuasion to make me partake of their table in future. In fact, I remained with them after Schlosser's departure, deserted Ludwig's table, and found myself so much the better off in this society, which was limited to a certain number, as I was very well pleased with the daughter of the family, a very neat, pretty girl, and had opportunities to exchange friendly glances with her, — a comfort which I had neither sought nor found by accident since the mischance with Gretchen. I spent my dinner-hours with my friends cheerfully and profitably. Krebel, indeed, loved me, and continued to ease me and stimulate me in moderation; Pfeil, on the contrary, showed his earnest affection for me by trying to guide and settle my judgment upon many points.

During this intercourse, I perceived through conversation, through examples, and through my own reflections, that the first step in delivering ourselves from the wishy-washy, long-winded, empty epoch, could be taken only by definiteness, precision, and brevity. In the style which had hitherto prevailed, one could not distinguish the commonplace from what was better; hence all were brought down to a level with each other. Authors had already tried to escape from this wide-spread disease, with more or less success. Haller and Ramler were inclined to compression by nature; Lessing and Wieland were led to it by reflection. The

former became by degrees terse in his poems, terse in "Minna," laconic in "Emilia Galotti," — it was not till afterward that he returned to that serene *naïveté* which becomes him so well in "Nathan." Wieland, who had been occasionally prolix in "Agathon," "Don Sylvio," and the "Comic Tales," becomes condensed and precise to a wonderful degree, as well as exceedingly graceful in "Musarion" and "Idris." Klopstock, in the first cantos of "The Messiah," is not without diffuseness: in his "Odes" and other minor poems he appears compressed, as also in his tragedies. By his emulation of the ancients, especially Tacitus, he sees himself constantly forced into narrower limits, by which he at last becomes obscure and unpalatable. Gerstenberg, a fine but eccentric talent, also distinguishes himself: his merit is appreciated, but on the whole he gives little pleasure. Gleim, diffuse and easy by nature, is scarcely once concise in his war-songs. Ramler is properly more a critic than a poet. He begins to collect what the Germans have accomplished in lyric poetry. He now finds, that scarcely one poem fully satisfies him: he must leave out, arrange, and alter, that the things may have some shape or other. By this means he makes himself almost as many enemies as there are poets and amateurs; since every one, properly speaking, recognises himself only in his defects: and the public interests itself sooner for a faulty individuality than for that which is produced or amended according to a universal law of taste. Rhythm lay yet in the cradle, and no one knew of a method to shorten its childhood. Poetical prose came into the ascendant. Gessner and Klopstock excited many imitators: others, again, still demanded an intelligible metre, and translated this prose into rhythm. But even these gave nobody satisfaction, for they were obliged to omit and add; and the prose originals always passed for the better of the two. But

more, with all this, conciseness is aimed at, the more does a judgment become possible; since that which is important, being more closely compressed, allows a certain comparison at last. It happened, also, at the same time, that many kinds of truly poetical forms arose; for, as they tried to represent only what was necessary in the objects they wished to imitate, they were forced to do justice to every one of these; and in this manner, though no one did it consciously, the modes of representation multiplied themselves, among which, indeed, were some which were really caricatures, while many an attempt proved unsuccessful.

Without question, Wieland possessed the finest natural gifts of all. He had early cultivated himself thoroughly in those ideal regions where youth so readily lingers; but when, by what is called experience, by the events of the world, and women, these were rendered distasteful to him, he threw himself on the side of the actual, and pleased himself and others with the contest of the two worlds, where in the light skirmishing between jest and earnest, his talent displayed itself most beautifully. How many of his brilliant productions fall into the time of my academic years! "Musarion" had the most effect upon me; and I can yet remember the place and the very spot where I got sight of the first proof-sheet, which Oeser gave me. Here it was that I believed I saw antiquity gain living and fresh. Everything that is plastic in Wieland's genius here showed itself in its highest perfection; and when that Phaulias-Timon, condemned to an unhappy insipidity, finally reconciles himself to his mistress and to the world, one can well, with him, live through the misanthropical epoch. For the rest, we readily conceded to these works a cheerful aversion from those exalted sentiments, which, by reason of their easy misapplication to life, are often open to the

prosecuting with ridicule what we held as true and reverend, the more readily as he thereby gave us to understand that it caused him continual trouble.

How miserably criticism then received such labours may be seen from the first volumes of "The Universal German Library." Of "The Comic Tales" there is honourable mention, but there is no trace of any insight into the character of the kind of poetry. The reviewer, like every one at that time, had formed his taste by examples. He never takes it into consideration, that, in a judgment of such parodistical works, one must first of all have before one's eyes the original noble, beautiful object, in order to see whether the parodist has really gotten from it a weak and comical side, whether he has borrowed anything from it, or, under the appearance of such an imitation, has perhaps given us an excellent invention of his own. Of all this there is not a notion, but the poems are praised and blamed by passages. The reviewer, as he himself confesses, has marked so much that pleased him, that he cannot quote it all in print. When they even meet the highly meritorious translation of Shakespeare with the exclamation, "By rights, a man like Shakespeare should not have been translated at all!" it will be understood, without further remark, how infinitely "The Universal German Library" was behindhand in matters of taste, and that young people, animated by true feeling, had to look about them for other guiding stars.

The material which, in this manner, more or less determined the form, the Germans sought everywhere. They had handled few national subjects, or none at all. Schlegel's "Hermann" only showed the way. The idyllic tendency extended itself without end. The want of distinctive character with Gessner, with all his great gracefulness and childlike heartiness, made every one think that he could do something of the

land, what is generally called common sense began to stir briskly at that epoch. The scholastic philosophy — which always has the merit of propounding according to received axioms, in a favourite order, and under fixed rubrics, everything about which man can at all inquire — had, by the frequent darkness and apparent uselessness of its subject-matter, by its unseasonable application of a method in itself respectable, and by its too great extension over so many subjects, made itself foreign to the mass, unpalatable, and at last superfluous. Many a one became convinced that nature had endowed him with as great a portion of good and straight-forward sense as, perchance, he required to form such a clear notion of objects that he could manage them and turn them to his own profit, and that of others, without laboriously troubling himself about the most universal problems, and inquiring how the most remote things which do not particularly affect us may hang together. Men made the trial, opened their eyes, looked straight before them, observant, industrious, active, and believed, that, when one judges and acts correctly in one's own circle, one may well presume to speak of other things also, which lie at a greater distance.

In accordance with such a notion, every one was now entitled, not only to philosophise, but also by degrees to consider himself a philosopher. Philosophy, therefore, was more or less sound, and practised common sense, which ventured to enter upon the universal, and to decide upon inner and outer experiences. A clear-sighted acuteness and an especial moderation, while the middle path and fairness to all opinions was held to be right, procured respect and confidence for writings and oral statements of the sort; and thus at last philosophers were found in all the faculties, — nay, in all classes and trades.

In this way the theologians could not help inclining

to what is called natural religion; and, when the discussion was how far the light of nature may suffice to advance us in the knowledge of God and the improving and ennobling of ourselves, they commonly ventured to decide in its favour without much scruple. According to the same principle of moderation, they then granted equal rights to all positive religions, by which they all became alike indifferent and uncertain. For the rest, they let everything stand; and since the Bible is so full of matter, that, more than any other book, it offers material for reflection and opportunity for meditation on human affairs, it could still, as before, be always laid as the foundation of all sermons and other religious treatises.

But over this work, as well as over the whole body of profane writers, was impending a singular fate, which, in the lapse of time, was not to be averted. Hitherto it had been received as a matter of implicit faith, that this book of books was composed in one spirit; that it was even inspired, and, as it were, dictated by the Divine Spirit. Yet for a long time already the discrepancies of the different parts of it had been now cavilled at, now apologised for, by believers and unbelievers. English, French, and Germans had attacked the Bible with more or less violence, acuteness, audacity, and wantonness; and just as often had it been taken under the protection of earnest, sound-thinking men of each nation. As for myself, I loved and valued it; for almost to it alone did I owe my moral culture; and the events, the doctrines, the symbols, the similes, had all impressed themselves deeply upon me, and had influenced me in one way or another. These unjust, scolding, and perverting attacks, therefore, disgusted me; but people had already gone so far as very willingly to admit, partly as a main ground for the defence of many passages, that God had accommodated himself to the modes of thought and

moved by the Spirit had not on that account been able to renounce their character, their individuality, and that Amos, a cowherd, did not use the language of Isaiah, who is said to have been a prince.

Out of such views and convictions, especially with a constantly increasing knowledge of languages, was very naturally developed that kind of study by which it was attempted to examine more accurately the Oriental localities, nationalities, natural products, and phenomena, and in this manner to make present to one's self that ancient time. Michaelis employed the whole strength of his talents and his knowledge on this side. Descriptions of travels became a powerful help in explaining the Holy Scriptures; and later travellers, furnished with numerous questions, were made, by the answers to them, to bear witness for the prophets and apostles.

But whilst they were on all sides busied to bring the Holy Scriptures to a natural intuition, and to render peculiar modes of thought and representation in them more universally comprehensible, that by this historico-critical aspect many an objection might be removed, many offensive things effaced, and many a shallow scoffing be made ineffective, there appeared in some men just the opposite disposition, since these chose the darkest, most mysterious, writings as the subject of their meditations, and wished, if not to elucidate them, yet to confirm them through internal evidence, by means of conjectures, calculations, and other ingenious and strange combinations, and, so far as they contained prophecies, to prove them by the results, and thus to justify a faith in what was next to be expected.

The venerable Bengel had procured a decided reception for his labours on the Revelation of St. John, from the fact that he was known as an intelligent, upright,

to live in the past as well as in the future. The ordinary movements of the world can be of no importance to them, if they do not, in the course of ages up to the present, revere prophecies which have been revealed, and in the immediate, as well as in the most remote futurity, predictions still veiled. Hence arises a connection that is wanting in history, which seems to give us only an accidental wavering backwards and forwards in a necessarily limited circle. Doctor Crusius was one of those whom the prophetic part of Scripture suited more than any other, since it brings into action the two most opposite qualities of human nature, the affections, and the acuteness of the intellect. Many young men had devoted themselves to this doctrine, and already formed a respectable body, which attracted the more attention, as Ernesti with his friends threatened, not to illuminate, but completely to disperse, the obscurity in which these delighted. Hence arose controversies, hatred, persecution, and much that was unpleasant. I attached myself to the lucid party, and sought to appropriate to myself their principles and advantages; although I ventured to forebode, that by this extremely praiseworthy, intelligent method of interpretation, the poetic contents of the writings must at last be lost along with the prophetic.

But those who devoted themselves to German literature and the *belles-lettres* were more nearly concerned with the efforts of such men, who, as Jerusalem, Zollikofer, and Spalding, tried, by means of a good and pure style in their sermons and treatises, to gain, even among persons of a certain degree of sense and taste, applause and attachment for religion, and for the moral philosophy which is so closely related to it. A pleasing manner of writing began to be necessary everywhere; and since such a manner must, above all, be comprehensible, so did writers arise, on many sides,

professions clearly, perspicuously, and impressively, and as well for the adepts as for the multitude.

After the example of Tissot, a foreigner, the physicians also now began to labour zealously for the general cultivation. Haller, Unzer, Zimmerman, had a very great influence; and whatever may be said against them in detail, especially the last, they produced a very great effect in their time. And mention should be made of this in history, but particularly in biography; for a man remains of consequence, not so far as he leaves something behind him, but so far as he acts and enjoys, and rouses others to action and enjoyment.

The jurists, accustomed from their youth upward to an abstruse style, which, in all legal papers, from the petty court of the Immediate Knight up to the Imperial Diet at Ratisbon, was still maintained in all its quaintness, could not easily elevate themselves to a certain freedom, the less so as the subjects of which they had to treat were most intimately connected with the external form, and consequently also with the style. But the younger Von Moser had already shown himself an independent and original writer; and Putter, by the clearness of his delivery, had also brought clearness into his subject, and the style in which he was to treat it. All that proceeded from his school was distinguished by this. And even the philosophers, in order to be popular, now found themselves compelled to write clearly and intelligibly. Mendelssohn and Garve appeared, and excited universal interest and admiration.

With the cultivation of the German language and style in every department, the capacity for forming a judgment also increased, and we admire the reviews then published of works upon religious and moral, as well as medical, subjects; while, on the contrary,

that the judgments of poems, and of what may relate to the *belles-lettres*, will be found, if not, at least very feeble. This holds good of literary Epistles ("Literaturbriefen"), and of the Universal German Library," as well as of "The Belles-Lettres," notable instances of which could easily be produced.

But in how motley a manner all this might be used, still, for every one who contemplated poetry, and sought to get something from himself, — who would not merely repeat words and phrases out of the mouths of his predecessors, — there was nothing further left but, to look about him for some subject which he might determine to use. Here, too, he was much led astray. People were constantly repeating a saying of Kleist, which we had to hear enough. He had sportively, ingeniously, and alluded to those who took him to task on account of his frequent, lonely walks, "that he was not idle at his books, — he was going to the image-hunt." This was very suitable for a nobleman and soldier, who placed himself in contrast with the men of letters, who did not neglect going out, with their muskets on their shoulders, hare-hunting and partridge-hunting as often as an opportunity presented itself. We find in Kleist's poems many such individual images happily seized, although not always happily expressed, which, in a kindly manner, remind us of the old days.

But now they also recommended us, quite unnecessarily, to go out on the image-hunt, which did not give us wholly without fruit; although Apel's walks in the kitchen-gardens, the Rosenthal, Golis, and Konnewitz, would be the oddest ground for the hunt of political game in. And yet I was often tempted by that motive to contrive that my walk should be solitary; and because many objects neither great nor sublime met the eye of the beholder, and

in the early spring, allowed no tender thoughts to arise, season of the year, allowed no tender thoughts to arise, so did I, by unwearied, persevering endeavour, become extremely attentive to the small life of nature (I would use this word after the analogy of "still life"); and, since the pretty events which one perceives within this circle represent but little in themselves, so I accustomed myself to see in them a significance, which inclined now toward the symbolical, now toward the allegorical, side, accordingly as intuition, feeling, or reflection had the preponderance. I will relate one incident in place of many.

I was, after the fashion of humanity, in love with my name, and, as young, uneducated people commonly do, wrote it down everywhere. Once I had carved it very handsomely and accurately on the smooth bark of a linden-tree of moderate age. The following autumn, when my affection for Annette was in its fullest bloom, I took the trouble to cut hers above it. Toward the end of the winter, in the meantime, like a capricious lover, I had wantonly sought many opportunities to tease her and cause her vexation: in the spring I chanced to visit the spot; and the sap, which was rising strongly in the trees, had welled out through the incisions which formed her name, and which were not yet crusted over, and moistened with innocent vegetable tears the already hardened traces of my own. Thus to see her here weeping over me, — me, who had so often called up her tears by my ill conduct, filled me with confusion. At the remembrance of my injustice and of her love, even the tears came into my eyes; I hastened to implore pardon of her, doubly and trebly: and I turned this incident into an idyl,¹ which I never could read to myself without affection, or to others without emotion.

¹"Die Laune des Verliebten," translated as "The Lover's Caprice," see p. 241.

While I now, like a shepherd on the *Picasse*, was absorbed childishly enough in such tender subjects, and always chose only such as I could easily recall into my poem, provision from a greater and more important source had long been made for German poets.

The first true and really vital material of the higher order came into German poetry through Frederick the Great and the deeds of the Seven Years' War. All national poetry must be shallow or become shallow which does not rest on that which is most universally human, -- upon the events of nations and their shepherds, when both stand for one man. Kings are to be represented in war and danger, where, by that very means, they appear as the first, because they determine and share the fate of the very least, and thus become much more interesting than the gods themselves, who, when they have once determined the fates, withdraw from all participation in them. In this view of the subject, every nation, if it would be worth anything at all, must possess an epopee, to which the precise form of the epic poem is not necessary.

The war-songs started by Gleim maintain so high rank among German poems, because they arose with and in the achievements which are their subject; and because, moreover, their felicitous form, just as if a fellow combatant had produced them in the loftiest moments, makes us feel the most complete effectiveness.

Ramler sings the deeds of his king in a different and most noble manner. All his poems are full of matter, and occupy us with great, heart-elevating objects, and thus already maintain an indestructible value.

For the internal matter of the subject treated is the beginning and end of art. It will not, indeed, be denied that genius, that thoroughly cultivated artistical talent, can make everything out of everything by its method of treatment, and can subdue the most refrac-

is rather a trick of art than a work of art, which should rest upon a worthy object, that the treatment of it, by skill, pains, and industry, may present to us the dignity of the subject-matter only the more happily and splendidly.

The Prussians, and with them Protestant Germany, acquired thus for their literature a treasure which the opposite party lacked, and the want of which they have been able to supply by no subsequent endeavours. Upon the great idea which the Prussian writers might well entertain of their king, they first established themselves, and the more zealously as he, in whose name they did it all, wished once for all to know nothing about them. Already before this, through the French colony, afterward through the king's predilection for the literature of that nation and for their financial institutions, had a mass of French civilisation come into Prussia, which was highly advantageous to the Germans, since by it they were challenged to contradiction and resistance; thus the very aversion of Frederick from German was a fortunate thing for the formation of its literary character. They did everything to attract the king's attention, not indeed to be honoured, but only noticed, by him; yet they did it in German fashion, from an internal conviction; they did what they held to be right, and desired and wished that the king should recognise and prize this German uprightness. That did not and could not happen; for how can it be required of a king, who wishes to live and enjoy himself intellectually, that he shall lose his years in order to see what he thinks barbarous developed and rendered palatable too late? In matters of trade and manufacture, he might indeed force upon himself, but especially upon his people, very moderate substitutes instead of excellent foreign wares; but here everything comes to perfection more rapidly, and it

needs not a man's lifetime to bring such things to maturity.

But I must here, first of all, make honourable mention of one work, the most genuine production of the eleven Years' War, and of perfect North German nationality: it is the first theatrical production caught from the important events of life, one of specific, temporary value, and one which therefore produced an uncalculable effect,—"Minna von Barnhelm." Lessing, who, in opposition to Klopstock and Gleim, was fond of casting off his personal dignity, because he was confident that he could at any moment grasp and take it up again, delighted in a dissipated life in taverns and the world, as he always needed a strong counterpoise to his powerfully labouring interior; and for this reason, also, he had joined the suite of General Tauentzien. One easily discovers how the above-mentioned piece was generated betwixt war and peace, hatred and affection. It was this production which happily opened the view into a higher, more significant, world, from the literary and citizen world in which poetic art had hitherto moved.

The intense hatred in which the Prussians and Saxons stood toward each other during this war could not be removed by its termination. The Saxon now first felt, with true bitterness, the wounds which the upstart Prussian had inflicted upon him. Political peace could not immediately reëstablish a peace between their dispositions. But this was to be brought about symbolically by the above mentioned drama. The grace and amiability of the Saxon ladies conquer the worth, the dignity, and the stubbornness of the Prussians; and, in the principal as well as in the subordinate characters, a happy union of bizarre and contradictory elements is artistically represented.

If I have put my reader in some perplexity by these cursory and desultory remarks on German literature, I

have succeeded in giving them a conception of the chaotic condition in which my poor brain found itself, when, in the conflict of two epochs so important for the literary fatherland, so much that was new crowded in upon me before I could come to terms with the old, so much that was old yet made me feel its right over me, when I believed I had already cause to venture on renouncing it altogether. I will at present try to impart, as well as possible, the way I entered on to extricate myself from this difficulty, if only step by step.

The period of prolixity into which my youth had fallen, I had laboured through with genuine industry, in company with so many worthy men. The numerous quarto volumes of manuscript which I left behind with my father might serve for sufficient witnesses of this; and what a mass of essays, rough draughts, and half-executed designs, had, more from despondency than conviction, gone up in smoke! Now, through conversation, through instruction in general, through so many conflicting opinions, but especially through my fellow-boarder Hofrath Pfeil, I learned to value more and more the importance of the subject-matter and the conciseness of the treatment; without, however, being able to make it clear to myself where the former was to be sought, or how the latter was to be attained. For, what with the great narrowness of my situation; what with the indifference of my companions, the reserve of the professors, the exclusiveness of the educated inhabitants; and what with the perfect insignificance of the natural objects, — I was compelled to seek for everything within myself. Whenever I desired a true basis in feeling or reflection for my poems, I was forced to grasp into my own bosom; whenever I required for my poetic representation an immediate intuition of an object or an event, I could not step outside the circle which was fitted to teach me, and inspire me with an interest. In this view I wrote at



most certain little poems, in the form of songs or in a freer measure: they are founded on reflection, treat of the past, and for the most part take an epigrammatic turn.

And thus began that tendency from which I could not deviate my whole life through; namely, the tendency to turn into an image, into a poem, everything that delighted or troubled me, or otherwise occupied me, and to come to some certain understanding with myself upon it, that I might both rectify my conceptions of external things, and set my mind at rest about them. The faculty of doing this was necessary to no one more than to me, for my natural disposition whirled me constantly from one extreme to the other. All, therefore, that has been confessed by me, consists of fragments of a great confession; and this little book is an attempt which I have ventured on to render it complete.

My early affection for Gretchen I had now transferred to one Annette (*Annchen*), of whom I can say nothing more than that she was young, handsome, uprightly, loving, and so agreeable that she well deserved to be set up for a time in the shrine of the heart as a little saint, that she might receive all that reverence which it often causes more pleasure to bestow than to receive. I saw her daily without hinderance; she helped to prepare the meals I enjoyed; she brought, in the evening at least, the wine I drank; and indeed our select club of noonday boarders was a warranty that the little house, which was visited by few guests except during the fair, well merited its good reputation. Opportunity and inclination were found for various kinds of amusement. But, as she neither could nor dared go much out of the house, the pastime was somewhat limited. We sang the songs of Zachariä; we played the "Duke Michael" of Krüger, in which a knotted handkerchief had to take the place of the

erably. But since such connections, the more innocent they are, afford the less variety in the long run, I was seized with that wicked distemper which seduces us to derive amusement from the torment of a beloved one, and to domineer over a girl's devotedness with wanton and tyrannical caprice. My ill humour at the failure of my poetical attempts, at the apparent impossibility of coming to a clear understanding about them, and at everything else that might pinch me here and there, I thought I might vent on her, because she truly loved me with all her heart, and did whatever she could to please me. By unfounded and absurd fits of jealousy, I destroyed our most delightful days, both for myself and her. She endured it for a time with incredible patience, which I was cruel enough to try to the uttermost. But, to my shame and despair, I was at last forced to remark that her heart was alienated from me, and that I might now have good ground for the madness in which I had indulged without necessity and without cause. There were also terrible scenes between us, in which I gained nothing; and I then first felt that I had truly loved her, and could not bear to lose her. My passion grew, and assumed all the forms of which it is capable under such circumstances: nay, at last I even took up the rôle which the girl had hitherto played. I sought everything possible in order to be agreeable to her, even to procure her pleasure by means of others; for I could not renounce the hope of winning her again. But it was too late! I had lost her really; and the frenzy with which I revenged my fault upon myself, by assaulting in various frantic ways my physical nature, in order to inflict some hurt on my moral nature, contributed very much to the bodily maladies under which I lost some of the best years of my life: indeed, I should perchance have been completely ruined by this loss, had not my poetic talent

ere shown itself particularly helpful with its healing power.

Already, at many intervals before, I had clearly enough perceived my ill conduct. I really pitied the poor child, when I saw her so thoroughly wounded by me, without necessity. I pictured to myself so often and so circumstantially her condition and my own, and, as a contrast, the contented state of another couple in our company, that at last I could not forbear treating this situation dramatically, as a painful and instructive penance. Hence arose the oldest of my extant dramatic labours, the little piece entitled, "Die Laune des Verliebten" ("The Lover's Caprice"), in the simple nature of which one may at the same time perceive the impetus of a boiling passion.

But, before this, a deep, significant, impulsive world had already interested me. Through my adventure with Gretchen and its consequences, I had early looked into the strange labyrinths by which civil society is undermined. Religion, morals, law, rank, conventions, custom, all rule only the surface of city existence. The streets, bordered by splendid houses, were kept neat; and every one behaves himself there properly enough: but, indoors, it often seems only so much the more disordered; and a smooth exterior, like a thin coat of mortar, plasters over many a rotten wall that tumbles together overnight, and produces an effect the more frightful, as it comes into the midst of a condition of repose. A great many families, far and near, I had seen already, either overwhelmed in ruin or kept miserably hanging on the brink of it, by means of bankruptcies, divorces, seduced daughters, murders, house-robberies, poisonings; and, young as I was, I had often, in such cases, lent a hand for help and preservation. For as my frankness awakened confidence; as my secrecy was proved; as my activity feared no sacrifice, and loved best to exert itself in the most

tunity to mediate, to hush up, to divert the lightning-flash, with every other assistance of the kind ; in the course of which, as well in my own person as through others, I could not fail to come to the knowledge of many afflicting and humiliating facts. To relieve myself I designed several plays, and wrote the arguments¹ of most of them. But since the intrigues were always obliged to be painful, and almost all these pieces threatened a tragical conclusion, I let them drop one after another. "Die Mitschuldigen" ("The Accomplices") is the only one that was finished, the cheerful and burlesque tone of which upon the gloomy family-ground appears as if accompanied by something causing anxiety ; so that, on the whole, it is painful in representation, although it pleases in detached passages. The illegal deeds, harshly expressed, wound the æsthetic and moral feeling, and the piece could therefore find no favour on the German stage ; although the imitations of it, which steered clear of those rocks, were received with applause.

Both the above-mentioned pieces were, however, written from a more elevated point of view, without my having been aware of it. They direct us to a considerate forbearance in casting moral imputations, and in somewhat harsh and coarse touches sportively express that most Christian maxim, *Let him who is without sin among you cast the first stone.*

Through this earnestness, which cast a gloom over my first pieces, I committed the mistake of neglecting very favourable materials which lay quite decidedly in my natural disposition. In the midst of these serious, and, for a young man, fearful, experiences, was developed in me a reckless humour, which feels

¹ "*Exposition*," in a dramatic sense, properly means a statement of the events which take place before the action of the play commences. — TRANS.

self superior to the moment, and not only fears no danger, but rather wantonly courts it. The reason of this lay in the exuberance of spirits in which the vigorous time of life so much delights, and which, if manifests itself in a frolicsome way, causes much pleasure, both at the moment and in remembrance. These things are so usual, that, in the vocabulary of our young university friends, they are called *Suites*; and, on account of the close similarity of signification, to say "play *suites*," means just the same as to "play pranks."¹

Such humorous acts of daring, brought on the theatre with wit and sense, are of the greatest effect. They are distinguished from intrigue, inasmuch as they are momentary, and that their aim, whenever they are to have one, must not be remote. Beaumarchais has seized their full value, and the effects of his "Figaro" spring preëminently from this. Whereas such good-humoured roguish and half-knavish pranks are practised with personal risk for noble ends, the situations which arise from them are æsthetically and morally considered of the greatest value for the theatre; as, for instance, the opera of "The Water-Carrier" treats perhaps the happiest subject which we have ever seen upon the stage.

To enliven the extreme tedium of daily life, I played off numberless tricks of the sort, partly without any aim at all, partly in the service of my friends, whom I liked to please. For myself, I could not say that I had once acted in this designedly, nor did I ever happen to consider a feat of the kind as a subject for art. Had I however, seized upon and elaborated such materials, which were so close at hand, my earliest labours would have been more cheerful and available. Some incidents

¹The real meaning of the passage is, that the idiom "*Possen reissen*" is used also with the university word "*Suite*," so that we can say "*Suiten reissen*." — TRANS.

out design. For since the heart always lies nearer to us than the head, and gives us trouble, whereas the latter knows how to set matters to rights, the affairs of the heart had always appeared to me as the most important. I was never weary of reflecting upon the transient nature of attachments, the mutability of human character, moral sensuality, and all the heights and depths, the combination of which in our nature may be considered as the riddle of human life. Here, too, I sought to get rid of that which troubled me, in a song, an epigram, in some kind of rhyme; which, since they referred to the most private feelings and the most peculiar circumstances, could scarcely interest any one but myself. In the meantime, my external position had very much changed after the lapse of a short time. Madame Böhme, after a long and melancholy illness, had at last died: she had latterly ceased to admit me to her presence. Her husband could not be very much satisfied with me: I seemed to him not sufficiently industrious, and too frivolous. He especially took it very ill of me, when it was told him, that at the lectures on German Public Law, instead of taking proper notes, I had been drawing on the margin of my note-book the personages presented to our notice in them, such as the president of the chamber, the moderators and assessors, in strange wigs; and by this drollery had disturbed my attentive neighbours and set them laughing. After the loss of his wife he lived still more retired than before, and at last I shunned him in order to avoid his reproaches. But it was peculiarly unfortunate that Gellert would not use the power which he might have exercised over us. Indeed, he had not time to play the father-confessor, and to inquire after the character and faults of everybody: he therefore took the matter very much in the lump, and thought to curb us by means of the church

forms. For this reason he commonly; when he admitted us to his presence, used to lower his little head, and, in his weeping, winning voice, to ask us whether we went regularly to church, who was our confessor, and whether we took the holy communion? If we came off badly at this examination, we were dismissed with lamentations: we were more vexed than edified, yet could not help loving the man heartily.

On this occasion I cannot forbear recalling somewhat of my earlier youth, in order to make it obvious that the great affairs of the ecclesiastical religion must be carried on with order and coherence, if they are to prove as fruitful as is expected. The Protestant service has too little fulness and consistency to be able to hold the congregation together; hence it easily happens that members secede from it, and either form little congregations of their own, or, without ecclesiastical connection, quietly carry on their citizen-life side by side. Thus for a considerable time complaints were made that churchgoers were diminishing from year to year, and, just in the same ratio, the persons who partook of the Lord's Supper. With respect to both, but especially the latter, the cause lies close at hand; but who dares to speak it out? We will make the attempt.

In moral and religious, as well as in physical and civil, matters, man does not like to do anything on the spur of the moment; he needs a sequence from which results habit; what he is to love and to perform, he cannot represent to himself as single or isolated; and, if he is to repeat anything willingly, it must not have become strange to him. If the Protestant worship lacks fulness in general, so let it be investigated in detail, and it will be found that the Protestant has too few sacraments,—nay, indeed, he has only one in which he is himself an actor,—the Lord's Supper; for baptism he sees only when it is performed on others,

the highest part of religion, the symbols to our senses of an extraordinary divine favour and grace. In the Lord's Supper earthly lips are to receive a divine Being embodied, and partake of a heavenly under the form of an earthly nourishment. This import is the same in all kinds of Christian churches: whether the sacrament is taken with more or less submission to the mystery, with more or less accommodation as to that which is intelligible, it always remains a great, holy thing, which in reality takes the place of the possible or the impossible, the place of that which man can neither attain nor do without. But such a sacrament should not stand alone: no Christian can partake of it with the true joy for which it is given, if the symbolical or sacramental sense is not fostered within him. He must be accustomed to regard the inner religion of the heart and that of the external church as perfectly one, as the great universal sacrament, which again divides itself into so many others, and communicates to these parts its holiness, indestructibleness, and eternity.

Here a youthful pair join hands, not for a passing salutation or for the dance: the priest pronounces his blessing upon them, and the bond is indissoluble. It is not long before this wedded pair bring a likeness to the threshold of the altar: it is purified with holy water, and so incorporated into the Church that it cannot forfeit this benefit but through the most monstrous apostasy. The child in the course of life goes on progressing in earthly things of his own accord, in heavenly things he must be instructed. Does it prove on examination that this has been fully done, he is now received into the bosom of the Church as an actual citizen, as a true and voluntary professor, not without outward tokens of the weightiness of this act. Now, only, he is decidedly a Christian, now for the first time

he knows his advantages and also his duties. But, in the meantime, a great deal that is strange has happened to him as a man: through instruction and affliction he has come to know how critical appears the state of his inner self, and there will constantly be a question of doctrines and of transgressions; but punishment shall no longer take place. For here, in the infinite confusion in which he must entangle himself, amid the conflict of natural and religious claims, an admirable expedient is given him, in confiding his deeds and misdeeds, his infirmities and doubts, to a worthy man, appointed expressly for that purpose, who knows how to calm, to warn, to strengthen him, to chasten him likewise by symbolical punishments, and at last, by a complete washing away of his guilt, to render him happy, and to give him back, pure and cleansed, the blot of his manhood. Thus prepared and purely set at rest by several sacramental acts, which on closer examination branch forth again into minuter sacramental traits, he kneels down to receive the host; and, at the mystery of this high act may be still enhanced, he sees the chalice only in the distance: it is no common eating and drinking that satisfies, it is a heavenly feast, which makes him thirst after heavenly drink.

Yet let not the youth believe that this is all he has to do! let not even the man believe it. In earthly relations we are at last accustomed to depend on ourselves; and, even there, knowledge, understanding, and character will not always suffice: in heavenly things, on the contrary, we have never finished learning. The higher feeling within us, which often finds itself not even truly at home, is, besides, oppressed by so much from without, that our own power hardly administers all that is necessary for counsel, consolation, and help. But, to this end, that remedy is instituted for our whole life; and an intelligent, pious man is

continually waiting to show the way to wanderers, and to relieve the distressed.

And what has been so well tried through the whole life, is now to show forth all its healing power with tenfold activity at the gate of Death. According to a trustful custom, inculcated from youth upwards, the dying man receives with fervour those symbolical, significant assurances; and there, where every earthly warranty fails, he is assured, by a heavenly one, of a blessed existence for all eternity. He feels perfectly convinced that neither a hostile element nor a malignant spirit can hinder him from clothing himself with a glorified body, so that, in immediate relation with the Godhead, he may partake of the boundless happiness which flows forth from him.

Then, in conclusion, that the whole may be made holy, the feet also are anointed and blessed. They are to feel, even in the event of possible recovery, a repugnance to touching this earthly, hard, impenetrable soil. A wonderful elasticity is to be imparted to them, by which they spurn from under them the clod of earth which hitherto attracted them. And so, through a brilliant cycle of equally holy acts, the beauty of which we have only briefly hinted at, the cradle and the grave, however far asunder they may chance to be, are joined in one continuous circle.

But all these spiritual wonders spring not, like other fruits, from the natural soil, where they can neither be sown nor planted nor cherished. We must supplicate for them from another region, — a thing which cannot be done by all persons nor at all times. Here we meet the highest of these symbols, derived from pious tradition. We are told that one man may be more favoured, blessed, and sanctified from above than another. But, that this may not appear as a natural gift, this great boon, bound up with a heavy duty, must be communicated to others by one authorised

person to another; and the greatest good that a man can attain, without his having to obtain it by his own wrestling or grasping, must be preserved and perpetuated on earth by spiritual inheritance. In the very ordination of the priest is comprehended all that is necessary for the effectual solemnising of those holy acts by which the multitude receive grace, without any other activity being needful on their part than that of faith and implicit confidence. And thus the priest joins the line of his predecessors and successors, in the circle of those anointed with him, representing the highest source of blessings, so much the more gloriously, as it is not he, the priest, whom we reverence, but his office; it is not his nod to which we bow the neck, but the blessing which he imparts, and which seems the more holy, and to come the more immediately from heaven, because the earthly instrument cannot at all weaken or invalidate it by its own sinful, nay, wicked, nature.

How is this truly spiritual connection shattered to pieces in Protestantism, by part of the above-mentioned symbols being declared apocryphal, and only a few canonical! and how, by their indifference to one of these, will they prepare us for the high dignity of the others?

In my time I had been confided to the religious instruction of a good old infirm clergyman, who had been confessor of the family for many years. "The Catechism," a "Paraphrase" of it, and the "Scheme of Salvation," I had at my fingers' ends. I lacked not one of the strongly proving Biblical texts, but from all this I reaped no fruit; for, as they assured me that the honest old man arranged his chief examination according to an old set form, I lost all pleasure and inclination for the business, spent the last week in all sorts of diversions, laid in my hat the loose leaves borrowed from an older friend, who had gotten them from the

clergyman, and unfeelingly and senselessly read aloud all that I should have known how to utter with feeling and conviction.

But I found my good intention and my aspirations in this important matter still more paralysed by a dry, spiritless routine, when I was now to approach the confessional. I was indeed conscious of having many failings, but no great faults; and that very consciousness diminished them, since it directed me to the moral strength which lay within me, and which, with resolution and perseverance, was at last to become master over the old Adam. We were taught that we were much better than the Catholics for the very reason that we were not obliged to confess anything in particular in the confessional, — nay, that this would not be at all proper, even if we wished to do it. I did not like this at all; for I had the strangest religious doubts, which I would readily have had cleared up on such an occasion. Now, as this was not to be done, I composed a confession for myself, which, while it well expressed my state of mind, was to confess to an intelligent man, in general terms, that which I was forbidden to tell him in detail. But when I entered the old choir of the Barefoot Friars, when I approached the strange latticed closets in which the reverend gentlemen used to be found for that purpose, when the sexton opened the door for me, when I now saw myself shut up in the narrow place face to face with my spiritual grandsire, and he bade me welcome with his weak, nasal voice, all the light of my mind and heart was extinguished at once, the well-conned confession-speech would not cross my lips. In my embarrassment I opened the book in my hand, and read from it the first short form I saw, which was so general, that anybody might have spoken it with quite a safe conscience. I received absolution, and withdrew neither warm nor cold; went the next day with my parents to the table

the Lord, and for a few days behaved myself as was becoming after so holy an act.

In the sequel, however, there came over me that evil, which, from the fact of our religion being complicated by various dogmas, and founded on texts of Scripture which admit of several interpretations, attacks scrupulous men in such a manner that it brings on a hypochondriacal condition, and raises this to its highest point, to fixed ideas. I have known several men, who, though their manner of thinking and living was perfectly rational, could not free themselves from thinking about the sin against the Holy Ghost, and from the fear that they had committed it. A similar trouble threatened me on the subject of the communion; for the text, that one who unworthily partakes of the sacrament eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, had, very early, already made a monstrous impression upon me. Every fearful thing that I had read in the histories of the Middle Ages, of the judgments of God, of those most strange ordeals, by red-hot iron, flaming fire, swelling water, and even what the Bible tells us of the draught which agrees well with the innocent, but puffs up and bursts the guilty, — all this pictured itself to my imagination, and formed itself into the most frightful combinations; since false vows, hypocrisy, perjury, blasphemy, all seemed to weigh down the unworthy person at this most holy act, which was so much the more horrible, as no one could dare to pronounce himself worthy: and the forgiveness of sins, by which everything was to be at last done away, was found limited by so many conditions, that one could not with certainty dare appropriate it to one's self.

This gloomy scruple troubled me to such a degree, and the expedient which they would represent to me as sufficient seemed so bald and feeble, that it gave the anguish only a more fearful aspect; and, as soon as I

had reached Leipzig, I tried to free myself altogether from my connection with the Church. How oppressive, then, must have been to me the exhortations of Gellert, whom, considering the generally laconic style with which he was obliged to repel our obtrusiveness, I was unwilling to trouble with such singular questions, and the less so as in my more cheerful hours I was myself ashamed of them, and at last left completely behind me this strange anguish of conscience, together with church and altar.

Gellert, in accordance with his pious feelings, had composed for himself a course of ethics, which from time to time he publicly read, and thus in an honourable manner acquitted himself of his duty to the public. Gellert's writings had already, for a long time, been the foundation of German moral culture, and every one anxiously wished to see that work printed; but, as this was not to be done till after the good man's death, people thought themselves very fortunate to hear him deliver it himself in his lifetime. The philosophical auditorium¹ was at such times crowded, and the beautiful soul, the pure will, and the interest of the noble man in our welfare, his exhortations, warnings, and entreaties, uttered in a somewhat hollow and sorrowful tone, made indeed an impression for the moment; but this did not last long, the less so as there were many scoffers, who contrived to make us suspicious of this tender and, as they thought, enervating manner. I remember a Frenchman travelling through the town, who asked what were the maxims and opinions of the man who attracted such an immense concourse. When we had given him the necessary information, he shook his head, and said, smiling, "*Laissez le faire, il nous forme des dupes.*"

And thus also did good society, which cannot easily

¹ The lecture-room. The word is also used in university language to denote a professor's audience.

acquire anything worthy near it, know how to spoil, on occasion, the moral influence which Gellert might have had upon us. Now it was taken ill of him that he instructed the Danes of distinction and wealth, who were particularly recommended to him, better than the other students, and had a marked solicitude for them; now he was charged with selfishness and spotism for causing a *table d'hôte* to be established for these young men at his brother's house. This brother, a tall, good-looking, blunt, unceremonious, and somewhat coarse man, had, it was said, been a fencing-master; and, notwithstanding the too great intimacy of his brother, the noble boarders were often treated harshly and roughly: hence the people thought they must again take the part of these young folks, and pulled about the good reputation of the excellent Gellert to such a degree, that, in order not to be mistaken about him, we became indifferent toward him, and visited him no more; yet we always saluted him in our best manner when he came riding along on his tame gray horse. This horse the elector had lent him, to oblige him to take an exercise so necessary for his health,—a distinction for which he was not easily to be forgiven.

And thus, by degrees, the epoch approached when all authority was to vanish from before me, and I was to become suspicious, — nay, to despair, even — of the wisest and best individuals, whom I had known or imagined.

Frederick the Second still stood at the head of all the distinguished men of the century in my thoughts; and it must therefore have appeared very surprising to me, that I could praise him as little before the inhabitants of Leipzig as formerly in my grandfather's house. They had felt the hand of war heavily, it is true; and therefore they were not to blame for not thinking the best of him who had begun and continued

They, therefore, were willing to let him pass as a distinguished, but by no means as a great man. "There was no art," they said, "in performing something with great means; and, if one spares neither lands nor money nor blood, one may well accomplish one's purpose at last. Frederick had shown himself great in none of his plans, and in nothing that he had, properly speaking, undertaken. So long as it depended on himself, he had only gone on making blunders, and what was extraordinary in him had only come to light when he was compelled to make these blunders good again. It was purely from this that he had obtained his great reputation; since every man wishes for himself that same talent of making good, in a clever way, the blunders which he frequently commits. If one goes through the Seven Years' War, step by step, it will be found that the king quite uselessly sacrificed his fine army, and that it was his own fault that this ruinous feud had been protracted to so great a length. A truly great man and general would have got the better of his enemies much sooner." In support of these opinions they could cite infinite details, which I did not know how to deny; and I felt the unbounded reverence which I had devoted to this remarkable prince, from my youth upwards, gradually cooling away.

As the inhabitants of Leipzig had now destroyed for me the pleasant feeling of revering a great man; so did a new friend, whom I gained at the time, very much diminish the respect which I entertained for my present fellow citizens. This friend was one of the strangest fellows in the world. He was named Behrisch, and was tutor to the young Count Lindenau. Even his exterior was singular enough. Lean and well-built, far advanced in the thirties, a very large nose, and altogether marked features; he wore from morning till night a scratch which might well have

never went out but with his sword by his side
his hat under his arm. He was one of those men
have quite a peculiar gift of killing time, or,
er, who know how to make something out of
ing, in order to pass time away. Everything he
had to be done with slowness, and with a certain
ortment which might have been called affected if
risch had not even by nature had something
ted in his manner. He resembled an old French-
, and also spoke and wrote French very well and
y. His greatest delight was to busy himself seri-
y about drolleries, and to follow up without end
silly notion. Thus he was constantly dressed in
; and as the different parts of his attire were of
rent material, and also of different shades, he could
ct for whole days as to how he should procure
gray more for his body, and was happy when he
succeeded in this, and could put to shame us who
doubted it, or had pronounced it impossible. He
gave us long, severe lectures about our lack of
ntive power, and our want of faith in his talents.
or the rest, he had studied well, was particularly
ed in the modern languages and their literature,
wrote an excellent hand. He was very well dis-
d toward me; and I, having been always accus-
ed and inclined to the society of older persons,
attached myself to him. My intercourse served
too, for a special amusement; since he took
sure in taming my restlessness and impatience,
which, on the other hand, I gave him enough
o. In the art of poetry he had what is called
, — a certain general opinion about the good and
the mediocre and tolerable; but his judgment
rather censorious, and he destroyed even the little
in contemporary writers which I cherished within
by unfeeling remarks, which he knew how to ad-

poems of this man and that. He received my productions with indulgence, and let me have my own way, but only on the condition that I should have nothing printed. He promised me, on the other hand, that he himself would copy those pieces which he thought good, and would present me with them in a handsome volume. This undertaking now afforded an opportunity for the greatest possible waste of time. For before he could find the right paper, before he could make up his mind as to the size, before he had settled the breadth of the margin and the form of handwriting, before the crow-quills were provided and cut into pens, and Indian ink was rubbed, whole weeks passed, without the least bit having been done. With just as much ado he always set about his writing, and really, by degrees, put together a most charming manuscript. The title of the poems was in German text; the verses themselves in a perpendicular Saxon hand; and at the end of every poem was an analogous vignette, which he had either selected somewhere or other, or had invented himself, and in which he contrived to imitate very neatly the hatching of the wood-cuts and tail-pieces which are used for such purposes. To show me these things as he went on, to celebrate beforehand in a comico-pathetical manner my good fortune in seeing myself immortalised in such exquisite handwriting, and that in a style which no printing-press could attain, gave another occasion for passing the most agreeable hours. In the meantime, his intercourse was always secretly instructive, by reason of his liberal acquirements, and, as he knew how to subdue my restless, impetuous disposition, was also quite wholesome for me in a moral sense. He had, too, quite a peculiar abhorrence of roughness; and his jests were always quaint without ever falling into the coarse or the trivial. He indulged himself in a distorted aversion

ouches even what they were able to undertake. He was particularly inexhaustible in a comical representation of individual persons, as he found something to find fault with in the exterior of every one. Thus, when we lay together at the window, he could occupy himself for hours criticising the passers-by, and, when he had censured them long enough, in showing exactly and circumstantially how they ought to have dressed themselves, ought to have walked, and ought to have behaved, to look like orderly people. Such attempts, for the most part, ended in something improper and absurd; so that we did not so much laugh at how the man looked, but at how, perchance, he might have looked had he been mad enough to caricature himself. In all such matters, Behrisch went quite unmercifully to work, without being in the slightest degree malicious. On the other hand, we knew how to tease him, on our side, by assuring him that, to judge from his exterior, he must be taken, if not for a French dancing-master, at least for the academical teacher of the language. This reproval was usually the signal for dissertations an hour long, in which he used to set forth the difference, wide as the heavens, which there was between him and an old Frenchman. At the same time he commonly imputed to us all sorts of awkward attempts, that we might possibly have made for the alteration and modification of his wardrobe.

My poetical compositions, which I only carried on the more zealously as the transcript went on becoming more beautiful and more careful, now inclined altogether to the natural and the true; and if the subjects could not always be important, I nevertheless always endeavoured to express them clearly and pointedly, no more so as my friend often gave me to understand that a great thing it was to write down a verse on Dutch paper, with the crow-quill and Indian ink;

ought not to be squandered on anything empty and superfluous. He would, at the same time, open a finished parcel, and circumstantially to explain what ought not to stand in this or that place, or congratulate us that it actually did not stand there. He then spoke with great contempt of the art of printing, mimicked the compositor, ridiculed his gestures and his hurried picking out of letters here and there, and derived from this manœuvre all the calamities of literature. On the other hand, he extolled the grace and noble posture of a writer, and immediately sat down himself to exhibit it to us; while he rated us at the same time for not demeaning ourselves at the writing-table precisely after his example and model. He now reverted to the contrast with the compositor, turned a begun letter upside down, and showed how unseemly it would be to write anything from the bottom to the top, or from the right to the left, with other things of like kind with which whole volumes might have been filled.

With such harmless fooleries we squandered our precious time; while it could have occurred to none of us, that anything would chance to proceed out of our circle which would awaken a general sensation and bring us into not the best repute.

Gellert may have taken little pleasure in his "Præcticum;" and if, perhaps, he took pleasure in giving some directions as to prose and poetical style, he did it most privately only to a few, among whom we could not number ourselves. Professor Clodius thought to fill the gap which thus arose in the public instruction. He had gained some renown in literature, criticism, and poetry, and, as a young, lively, obliging man, found many friends, both in the university and in the city. Gellert himself referred us to the lectures now commenced by him; and, as far as the principal matter

was concerned, we remarked little difference. He, too, only criticised details, corrected likewise with red ink; and one found one's self in company with mere blunders, without a prospect as to where the right was to be sought. I had brought to him some of my little labours, which he did not treat harshly. But just at this time they wrote to me from home, that I must without fail furnish a poem for my uncle's wedding. I felt far removed from that light and frivolous period in which a similar thing would have given me pleasure; and, since I could get nothing out of the actual circumstance itself, I determined to trick out my work in the best manner with extraneous ornament. I therefore convened all Olympus to consult about the marriage of a Frankfort lawyer, and seriously enough, to be sure, as well became the festival of such an honourable man. Venus and Themis had quarrelled for his sake; but a roguish prank, which Amor played the matter, gained the suit for the former; and the gods decided in favour of the marriage.

My work by no means displeased me. I received from home a handsome letter in its praise, took the trouble to have another fair copy, and hoped to extort some applause from my professor also. But here I had missed my aim. He took the matter severely; and as he did not notice the tone of parody, which nevertheless lay in the notion, he declared the great expenditure of divine means for such an insignificant human end in the highest degree reprehensible; inveighed against the use and abuse of such mythological figures, as a false habit originating in pedantic times; found the expression now too high, now too low; and, in divers particulars, had indeed not spared the real work, though he asserted that he had yet done too little.

Such pieces were read out and criticised anonymously, it is true; but we used to watch each other, and it remained no secret that this unfortunate assem-

ory of the gods was my aim; yet when I took his point of view, seemed to be perfectly just, and those divinities more nearly inspected were in fact only hollow shadow-forms, I cursed all Olympus, flung the whole mythic Pantheon away; and from that time Amor and Luna have been the only divinities which at all appear in my little poems.

Among the persons whom Behrisch had chosen as the butts of his wit, Clodius stood just at the head; nor was it hard to find a comical side in him. Being of small stature, rather stout and thick-set, he was violent in his motions, somewhat impetuous in his utterances, and restless in his demeanour. In all this he differed from his fellow citizens, who, nevertheless, willingly put up with him on account of his good qualities, and the fine promise which he gave.

He was usually commissioned with the poems which had become necessary on festive occasions. In the so-called "Ode," he followed the manner employed by Ramler, whom, however, it alone suited. But Clodius, as an imitator, had especially marked the foreign words by means of which the poems of Ramler come forth with a majestic pomp, which because it is conformable to the greatness of his subject and the rest of his poetic treatment, produces a very good effect on the ear, feelings, and imagination. In Clodius, on the contrary, these expressions had a heterogeneous air; since his poetry was in other respects not calculated to elevate the mind in any manner.

Now, we had often been obliged to see such poems printed and highly lauded in our presence; and we found it highly offensive, that he who had sequestered the heathen gods from us, now wished to hammer together another ladder to Parnassus out of Greek and Roman word-rungs. These oft-recurring expressions stamped themselves firmly on our memory; and in a merry hour, when we were eating some most excellent

cakes in the kitchen-gardens (*Kuchgarten*), it all at once struck me to put together these words of might and power, in a poem on the cake-baker Hendel. No sooner thought than done! And let it stand here too, as it was written on the wall of the house with a lead-pencil.

"O Hendel, dessen Ruhm vom Süd zum Norden reicht,
 Vernimm den Püan der zu deinen Ohren steigt.
 Du bäckst was Gallien und Britten emsig suchen,
 Mit schöpfrischen Genie, originelle Kuchen.
 Des Kaffee's Ocean, der sich vor dir ergiesst,
 Ist süsser als der Saft der vom Hymettus fliesst.
 Ist Haus ein Monument, wie wir den Künsten lohnen
 Umhangen mit Trophäen, erzählt den Nationen:
 Auch ohne Diadem fand Hendel hier sein Glück
 Und raubte dem Cothurn gar manch Achtgroschenstück.
 Glänzt deine Urn dereinst in majestäts'chen Poinpe,
 Dann weint der Patriot an deinem Katakombe.
 Doch leb! dein Torus sey von edler Brut ein Nest,
 Steh' hoch wie der Olymp, wie der Parnassus fest!
 Kein Phalanx Griechenland mit römischen Ballisten
 Vermög Germanien und Hendel zu verwüsten.
 Dein Wohl is unser Stolz, dein Leiden unser Schmerz,
 Und Hendel's Tempel ist der Musensöhne Herz."¹

¹ The humour of the above consists, not in the thoughts, but in the particular words employed. These have no remarkable effect in English, as to us the words of Latin origin are often as familiar as those which have Teutonic roots; and these form the chief peculiarity of the style. We have therefore given the poem in the original language, with the peculiar words (as indicated by Goethe) in italics, and subjoined a literal translation. It will be observed that we have said that the peculiarity consists chiefly, not solely, in the use of the foreign words; for there are two or three instances of unquestionably German words, which are italicised on account of their high-sounding pomp.

"O Hendel, whose fame extends from south to north, hear the *pean* which ascends to thine ears! Thou bakest that which *Gauls* and *Britons* industriously seek, (thou bakest) with *creative genius* *original* cakes. The *ocean* of coffee which pours itself out before thee is sweeter than the juice which flows from *Hymettus*. Thy house, a *monument*, how we reward the arts, hung round with *trophies*, tells the *nations*: 'Even without a *diadem*, Hendel formed his fortune here, and robbed the *Cothurnus* of many an eight-groschen-pieco.' When thy *urn* shines hereafter in majestic

others which disfigured the walls of that room, without being noticed; and we, who had sufficiently amused ourselves with it, forgot it altogether amongst other things. A long time afterward, Clodius came out with his "Medon," whose wisdom, magnanimity, and virtue we found infinitely ridiculous, much as the first representation of the piece was applauded. That evening, when we met together in the wine-house, I made a prologue in doggerel verse, in which Harlequin steps out with two great sacks, places them on each side of the *proscenium*, and, after various preliminary jokes, tells the spectators in confidence, that in the two sacks moral æsthetic dust is to be found, which the actors will very frequently throw into their eyes. One, to wit, was filled with good deeds, that cost nothing; and the other with splendidly expressed opinions, that had no meaning behind them. He reluctantly withdrew, and sometimes came back, earnestly exhorted the spectators to attend to his warning and shut their eyes, reminded them that he had always been their friend, and meant well with them, with many more things of the kind. This prologue was acted in the room, on the spot, by friend Horn: but the jest remained quite among ourselves, not even a copy had been taken; and the paper was soon lost. However, Horn, who had performed the Harlequin very prettily, took it into his head to enlarge my poem to Hendel by several verses, and then to make it refer to "Medon." He read it to us: but we could not take any pleasure in it, for we did not find the additions even ingenious: while the first poem, being written for

pomp, then will the patriot weep at thy catacomb. But live! let thy bed (*torus*) be the nest of a noble brood, stand high as *Olympus*, and firm as *Parnassus*. May no *phalanx* of Greece with Roman *ballistæ* be able to destroy *Germania* and Hendel. Thy weal is our pride, thy woe our pain, and Hendel's temple is the heart of the sons of the Muses." — TRANS.

quite a different purpose, seemed to us designed for a friend, displeased with our indifference, or rather censure, may have shown it to others, who found it new and amusing. Copies were now made of it, to which the reputation of Clodius's "Medon" gave at once a rapid publicity. Universal disapproval was the consequence, and the originators (it was soon found out that the poem had proceeded from our clique) were severely censured; for nothing of the sort had been seen since Cronegk's and Rost's attacks upon Gottsched. We had besides already secluded ourselves, and now found ourselves quite in the case of the owl with respect to the other birds. In Dresden, too, they did not like the affair; and it had for us serious, if not unpleasant, consequences. For some time, already, Count Lindeman had not been quite satisfied with his son's tutor. For although the young man was by no means neglected, and Behrisch kept himself either in the chamber of the young count, or at least close to it, when the instructors gave their daily lessons, regularly frequented the lectures with him, never went out in the daytime without him, and accompanied him in all his walks, yet the rest of us were always to be found in Apel's house, and joined them whenever they went on a pleasure ramble: this already excited some attention. Behrisch, too, accustomed himself to our society, and at last, toward nine o'clock in the evenings, generally transferred his pupil into the hands of the *valet de chambre*, and went in quest of us to the wine-house, whither, however, he never used to come but in shoes and stockings, with his sword by his side, and commonly his hat under his arm. The jokes and fooleries, which he generally started, went on *ad infinitum*. Thus, for instance, one of our friends had a habit of going away precisely at ten, because he had a connection with a pretty girl, with whom he could converse only at that hour. We did not like to lose him; and

Behrisch secretly determined that he would not let him off this time. At the stroke of ten, the other arose and took leave. Behrisch called after him, and begged him to wait a moment, as he was just going with him. He now began, in the most amusing manner, first to look after his sword, which stood just before his eyes, and in buckling it on behaved awkwardly, so that he could never accomplish it. He did this, too, so naturally, that no one took offence at it. But when, to vary the theme, he at last went farther, so that the sword came now on the right side, now between his legs, an universal laughter arose, in which the man in a hurry, who was likewise a merry fellow, chimed in, and let Behrisch have his own way till the happy hour was past, when, for the first time, there followed general pleasure and agreeable conversation till deep into the night.

Unfortunately Behrisch, and we through him, had a certain other propensity for some girls who were better than their reputation, — by which our own reputation could not be improved. We had often been seen in their garden; and we directed our walks thither, even when the young count was with us. All this may have been treasured up, and at last communicated to his father: enough, he sought, in a gentlemanly manner, to get rid of the tutor, to whom the event proved fortunate. His good exterior, his knowledge and talents, his integrity, which no one could call in question, had won him the affection and esteem of distinguished persons, on whose recommendation he was appointed tutor to the hereditary Prince of Dessau, and at the court of a prince, excellent in every respect, found a solid happiness.

The loss of a friend like Behrisch was of the greatest consequence to me. He had spoiled while he cultivated me; and his presence was necessary, if the pains he

and thought good to spend upon me were in any degree
to bring forth fruit for society. He knew how to engage
me in all kinds of pretty and agreeable things, in what-
ever was just appropriate, and to bring out my social
talents. But as I had gained no self-dependence in such
things, so when I was alone again I immediately re-
turned into my confused and crabbed disposition, which
always increased, the more discontented I was with
those about me, since I fancied that they were not con-
tented with me. With the most arbitrary caprice, I
took offence at what I might have considered an ad-
vantage; thus alienated many with whom I had hitherto
been on a tolerable footing; and on account of the
many disagreeable consequences which I had drawn on
myself and others, whether by doing or leaving undone,
by doing too much or too little, was obliged to hear the
remark from my well-wishers, that I lacked experience.
The same thing was told me by every person of sound
sense who saw my productions, especially when these
were offered to the external world. I observed this as well
as I could, but found in it little that was edifying, and
was still forced to add enough of my own to make it
fully tolerable. I had often pressed my friend Behrisch,
too, that he would make plain to me what was meant
by experience? But, because he was full of nonsense,
he put me off with fair words from one day to another,
and at last, after great preparations, disclosed to me,
that true experience was properly when one experiences
how an experienced man must experience in experienc-
ing his experience. Now, when we scolded him out-
rageously, and called him to account for this, he assured
us that a great mystery lay hidden behind these words,
which we could not comprehend until we had experi-
enced . . . and so on without end, — for it cost him
nothing to talk on in that way by the quarter of an
hour, — since the experience would always become
more experienced and at last come to true experience.

protested that he had learned this way of making himself intelligible and impressive from the latest and greatest authors, who had made us observe how one can rest a restful rest, and how silence, in being silent, can constantly become more silent.

By chance an officer, who came among us on furlough, was praised in good company as a remarkable, sound-minded, and experienced man, who had fought through the Seven Years' War, and had gained universal confidence. It was not difficult for me to approach him, and we often went walking with each other. The idea of experience had almost become fixed in my brain, and the craving to make it clear to me passionate. Being of a frank disposition, I disclosed to him the uneasiness in which I found myself. He smiled, and was kind enough to tell me, as an answer to my question, something of his own life, and generally of the world immediately about us; from which, indeed, little better was to be gathered than that experience convinces us that our best thoughts, wishes, and designs are unattainable, and that he who fosters such vagaries, and advances them with eagerness, is especially held to be an experienced man.

Yet, as he was a gallant, good fellow, he assured me that he had himself not quite given up these vagaries, and felt himself tolerably well off with the little faith, love, and hope which remained. He then felt obliged to tell me a great deal about war, about the sort of life in the field, about skirmishes and battles, especially so far as he had taken part in them; when these vast events, by being considered in relation to a single individual, gained a very marvellous aspect. I then led him on to an open narration of the late situation of the court, which seemed to me quite like a tale. I heard of the bodily strength of Augustus the Second, of his many children and his vast expenses, then of his

Count Brühl and his boundless love of magnificence, which in detail appeared almost absurd, of his numerous banquets and gorgeous amusements, which were all cut off by Frederick's invasion of Saxony. The royal castles now lay in ruins, Brühl's splendours were annihilated, and, of the whole, a glorious land, much injured, alone remained.

When he saw me astonished at that mad enjoyment of fortune, and then grieved by the calamity that followed, and informed me that one expects from an experienced man exactly this, that he shall be astonished at neither the one nor the other, nor take too lively an interest in them, I felt a great desire still to remain awhile in the same inexperience as hitherto; in which desire he strengthened me, and very urgently entreated me, for the present at least, always to cling to agreeable experiences, and to try to avoid those that were disagreeable as much as possible, if they should intrude themselves upon me. But once, when the discussion was again about experience in general, and I related to him those ludicrous phrases of my friend Behrisch, he shook his head, smiling, and said, "There, one sees how it is with words which are only once uttered! These sound so comical, nay, so silly, that it would seem almost impossible to put a rational meaning into them; and yet, perhaps, the attempt might be made."

And, when I pressed him, he replied in his intelligent, cheerful manner, "If you will allow me, while commenting on and completing your friend's observations, to go on after his fashion, I think he meant to say, that experience is nothing else than that one experiences what one does not wish to experience; which is what it amounts to for the most part, at least in this world."

EIGHTH BOOK.

ANOTHER man, although infinitely different from Behrisch in every respect, might yet be compared with him in a certain sense: I mean Oeser, who was also one of those men who dream away their lives in a comfortable state of being busy. His friends themselves secretly acknowledged, that, with very fine natural powers, he had not spent his younger years in sufficient activity; for which reason he never went so far as to practise his art with perfect technicality. Yet a certain diligence appeared to be reserved for his old age; and, during the many years which I knew him, he never lacked invention or laboriousness. From the very first moment he had attracted me very much: even his residence, strange and portentous, was highly charming to me. In the old castle Pleissenburg, at the right-hand corner, one ascended a repaired, cheerful, winding staircase. The saloons of the Academy of Design, of which he was director, were found to the left, and were light and roomy; but he himself could only be reached through a narrow, dark passage, at the end of which one first sought the entrance into his apartments, having just passed between the whole suite of them and an extensive granary. The first apartment was adorned with pictures from the later Italian school, by masters whose grace he used highly to commend. As I, with some noblemen, had taken private lessons of him, we were permitted to draw here; and we often penetrated into his adjoining private cabinet, which contained at the same time his few

books, collections of art and natural curiosities, and whatever else might have most interested him. Everything was arranged with taste, simply, and in such a manner that the little space held a great deal. The furniture, presses, and portfolios were elegant, without affectation or superfluity. Thus also the first thing which he recommended to us, and to which he always adhered, was simplicity in everything that art and manual labour united are called upon to produce. Being a sworn foe to the scroll-and-shell style, and of the whole taste for quaintness, he showed us in copperplates and drawings old patterns of the sort, contrasted with better decorations and simpler forms of furniture, as well as with other appurtenances of a room; and, because everything about him corresponded with these maxims, his words and instructions made a good and lasting impression on us. Besides this, he had an opportunity to let us see his opinions in practice; since he stood in good consideration, both with private and with official persons, and was asked for advice when there were new buildings and alterations. He seemed in general to be more fond of preparing things on occasion, for a certain end and use, than of undertaking and completing such as exist for themselves and require a greater perfection; he was therefore always ready and at hand when the publishers needed larger and smaller copperplates for any work; thus the vignettes to Winckelmann's first writings were etched by him. But he often made only very sketchy drawings, to which Geyser knew very well how to adapt himself. His figures had throughout something general, not to say ideal. His women were pleasing and agreeable, his children *naïve* enough; only he could not succeed with the men, who, in his spirited but always clouded, and at the same time foreshortening manner, had for the most part the look of Lazzaroni. Since he designed his composition less with regard to

form than to light, shade, and masses, the general effect was good; as indeed all that he did and produced was attended by a peculiar grace. As he at the same time neither could nor would control a deep-rooted propensity to the significant and the allegorical — to that which excites a secondary thought, so his works always furnished something to reflect upon, and were complete through a conception, even where they could not be so from art and execution. This bias, which is always dangerous, frequently led him to the very bounds of good taste, if not beyond them. He often sought to attain his views by the oddest notions and by whimsical jests; nay, his best works always have a touch of humour. If the public were not always satisfied with such things, he revenged himself by a new and even stranger drollery. Thus he afterward exhibited, in the anteroom of the great concert-hall, an ideal female figure, in his own style, who was raising a pair of snuffers to a taper; and he was extraordinarily delighted when he was able to cause a dispute on the question, whether this singular muse meant to snuff the light or to extinguish it? when he roguishly allowed all sorts of bantering by-thoughts to peep forth.

But the building of the new theatre, in my time, made the greatest noise; in which his curtain, when it was still quite new, had certainly an uncommonly charming effect. Oeser had taken the Muses out of the clouds, upon which they usually hover on such occasions, and set them upon the earth. The statues of Sophocles and Aristophanes, around whom all the modern dramatic writers were assembled, adorned a vestibule to the Temple of Fame. Here, too, the goddesses of the arts were likewise present; and all was dignified and beautiful. But now comes the oddity! Through the open centre was seen the portal of the distant temple: and a man in a light jerkin was passing between the two above-mentioned groups, and,

without troubling himself about them, directly up to the temple; he was seen from behind, and was not particularly distinguished. Now, this man was to represent Shakespeare, who without predecessors or followers, without concerning himself about models, went to meet immortality in his own way. This work was executed on the great floor over the new theatre. We often assembled around him there, and in that place I read aloud to him the proof-sheets of "Musarion."

As to myself, I by no means advanced in the practice of the art. His instructions worked upon our mind and our taste; but his own drawing was too undefined to guide me, who had only glimmered along by the objects of art and of nature, to a severe and decided practice. Of the faces and bodies he gave us rather the aspect than the forms, rather the postures than the proportions. He gave us the conceptions of the figures, and desired that we should impress them vividly upon our minds. That might have been beautifully and properly done, if he had not had mere beginners before him. If, on this account, a preëminent talent for instruction may be well denied him, it must, on the other hand, be acknowledged that he was very discreet and politic, and that a happy adroitness of mind qualified him very peculiarly for a teacher in a higher sense. The deficiencies under which each one laboured he clearly saw; but he disdained to reprove them directly, and rather hinted his praise and censure indirectly and very laconically. One was now compelled to think over the matter, and soon came to a far deeper insight. Thus, for instance, I had very carefully executed, after a pattern, a nosegay on blue paper, with white and black crayon, and partly with the stump, partly by hatching it up, had tried to give effect to the little picture. After I had been long labouring in this way, he once came behind me, and said, "More paper!" upon which he immediately withdrew. My

neighbour and I puzzled our heads as to what this could mean ; for my bouquet, on a large half-sheet, had plenty of space around it. After we had reflected a long while, we thought, at last, that we had hit his meaning, when we remarked, that, by working together the black and the white, I had quite covered up the blue ground, had destroyed the middle tint, and, in fact, with great industry, had produced a disagreeable drawing. As to the rest, he did not fail to instruct us in perspective, and in light and shade, sufficiently indeed, but always so that we had to exert and torment ourselves to find the application of the principles communicated. Probably his view with regard to us who did not intend to become artists, was only to form the judgment and taste, and to make us acquainted with the requisites of a work of art, without precisely requiring that we should produce one. Since, moreover, patient industry was not my talent, for nothing gave me pleasure except what came to me at once, so by degrees I became discouraged, if not lazy ; and, as knowledge is more comfortable than doing, I was quite content to follow wherever he chose, after his own fashion, to lead us.

At this time the "Lives of the Painters," by D'Argenville, was translated into German : I obtained it quite fresh, and studied it assiduously enough. This seemed to please Oeser ; and he procured us an opportunity of seeing many a portfolio out of the great Leipzig collections, and thus introduced us to the history of the art. But even these exercises produced in me an effect different from that which he probably had in mind. The manifold subjects which I saw treated by artists awakened the poetic talent in me : and, as one easily makes an engraving for a poem ; so did I now make poems to the engravings and drawings, by contriving to present to myself the personages introduced in them in this their previous and subsequent condition, and

sometimes to compose a little song which might have suited them; and thus accustomed myself to consider the arts in connection with each other. Even the mistakes which I made, so that my poems were often descriptive, were useful to me in the sequel, when I came to more reflection, by making me attentive to the differences between the arts. Of such little things many were in the collection which Behrisch had arranged, but there is nothing left of them now.

The atmosphere of art and taste in which Oeser lived, and into which one was drawn, provided one visited him frequently, was the more and more worthy and delightful, because he was fond of remembering departed or absent persons, with whom he had been, or still continued to be, on good terms; for, if he had once given any one his esteem, he remained unalterable in his conduct toward him, and always showed himself equally friendly.

After we had heard Caylus preëminently extolled among the French, he made us also acquainted with Germans of activity in this department. Thus we learned that Professor Christ, as an amateur, a collector, a connoisseur, a fellow labourer, had done good service for art, and had applied his learning to its true improvement. Heineken, on the contrary, could not be honourably mentioned, partly because he devoted himself too assiduously to the ever-childish beginnings of German art, which Oeser little valued, partly because he had once treated Winckelmann shabbily, which could never be forgiven him. Our attention, however, was strongly drawn to the labours of Lippert, since our instructor knew how to set forth his merits sufficiently. "For," he said, "although single statues and larger groups of sculpture remain the foundation and the summit of all knowledge of art, yet, either as originals or as casts, they are seldom to be seen; on the contrary, by Lippert, a little world of gems is made known, in

which the more comprehensible merit of the ancients, their happy invention, judicious composition, tasteful treatment, are made more striking and intelligible, while, from the great number of them, comparison is much more possible." While now we were busying ourselves with these as much as was allowed, Winckelmann's lofty life of art in Italy was pointed out, and we took his first writings in hand with devotion; for Oeser had a passionate reverence for him which he was able easily to instil into us. The problematical part of those little treatises, which are, besides, confused even from their irony, and from their referring to opinions and events altogether peculiar, we were, indeed, unable to decipher; but as Oeser had great influence over us, and incessantly gave them out to us as the gospel of the beautiful, and still more of the tasteful and the pleasing, we found out the general sense, and fancied, that, with such interpretations, we should go on the more securely, as we regarded it no small happiness to draw from the same fountain from which Winckelmann had allayed his earliest thirst.

No greater good fortune can befall a city, than when several educated men, like-minded in what is good and right, live together in it. Leipzig had this advantage, and enjoyed it the more peacefully, as so many differences of judgment had not yet manifested themselves. Huber, a print collector and well-experienced connoisseur, had furthermore the gratefully acknowledged merit of having determined to make the work of German literature known to the French; Kreuchauf, an amateur with a practised eye, who, as the friend of the whole society of art, might regard all collections as his own; Winkler, who much loved to share with others the intelligent delight he cherished for his treasures; many more who were added to the list,—all lived and laboured with one feeling; and, often as I was permitted to be present when they examined works

I do not remember that a dispute ever arose. School from which the artist had proceeded, the in which he lived, the peculiar talent which he had bestowed on him, and the degree of excellence to which he had brought it in his performances, always fairly considered. There was no predilection for spiritual or temporal subjects, for landscape or city views, for animate or inanimate: the question was always about accordance with art.

Now, although from their situation, mode of thought, means, and opportunities, these amateurs and collectors inclined more to the Dutch school, yet, while they were practised on the endless merits of the western artist, a look of reverential longing was turned toward the southeast.

I so the university, where I neglected the ends which my family and myself, was to ground me in which I afterward found the greatest satisfaction of my life: the impression of those localities, too, which I received such important incitements, has remained to me most dear and precious. The Leiszenburg; the rooms of the Academy; but, above all, the abode of Oeser; and no less the collection of Winkler and Richter, --- I have always vividly kept before me.

As a young man, who, while older persons are conversing with each other on subjects already familiar to them, is instructed only incidentally, and for whom the most difficult part of the business --- that of rightly judging all --- yet remains, must find himself in a painful situation. I therefore, as well as others, longed about with longing for some new light, which indeed to come to us from a man to whom we owed so much already.

A mind can be highly delighted in two ways, by perception and conception. But the former demands a clearly defined object, which is not always at hand, and a

proportionate culture, which one does not immediately attain. Conception, on the other hand, requires only susceptibility: it brings its subject-matter with it, and is itself the instrument of culture. Hence that beam of light was most welcome to us which that most excellent thinker brought down to us through dark clouds. One must be a young man to render present to one's self the effect which Lessing's "Laocoön" produced upon us, by transporting us out of the region of scanty perceptions into the open fields of thought. The *ut pictura poesis*, so long misunderstood, was at once laid aside: the difference between plastic and speaking art¹ was made clear; the summits of the two now appeared sundered, however near their bases might border on each other. The plastic artist was to keep himself within the bounds of the beautiful, if the artist of language, who cannot dispense with the significant in any kind, is permitted to ramble abroad beyond them. The former labours for the outer sense, which is satisfied only by the beautiful; the latter for the imagination, which may even reconcile itself to the ugly. All the consequences of this splendid thought were illumined to us as by a lightning-flash: all the criticism which had hitherto guided and judged was thrown away like a worn-out coat. We considered ourselves freed from all evil, and fancied we might venture to look down with some compassion upon the otherwise so splendid sixteenth century, when, in German sculptures and poems, they knew how to represent life only under the form of a fool hung with bells, death under the misformed shape of a rattling skeleton, and the necessary and accidental evils of the world under the image of the caricatured Devil.

What enchanted us most was the beauty of that

¹ "*Bildende und Rendende Kunst*." The expression "speaking art" is used to produce a corresponding antithesis, though "*belles-lettres*" would be the ordinary rendering. — TRANS.

light, that the ancients had recognised them as the
ner of sleep, and had represented them similar,
to confusion, as becomes Menachmi. Here we
d first do high honour to the triumph of the beau-
, and banish the ugly of every kind into the low
re of the ridiculous within the realm of art, since
uld not be utterly driven out of the world.

he splendour of such leading and fundamental con-
ions appears only to the mind upon which they
aise their infinite activity, -- appears only to the
in which, after being longed for, they come forth at
right moment. Then do those at whose disposal
nourishment is placed fondly occupy whole periods
their lives with it, and rejoice in a superabundant
th; while men are not wanting, meanwhile, who
t such an effect on the spot, nor others who after-
l haggle and cavil at its high meaning.

ut, as conception and perception mutually require
other, I could not long work up these new
ghts without an infinite desire arising within me
important works of art, once and away, in great
ber. I therefore determined to visit Dresden with-
delay. I was not in want of the necessary cash;
there were other difficulties to overcome, which
edlessly increased still further, through my whim-
disposition; for I kept my purpose a secret from
y one, because I wished to contemplate the treas-
of art there quite after my own way, and, as
ought, to allow no one to perplex me. Besides
so simple a matter became more complicated by
another eccentricity.

We have weaknesses, both by birth and by educa-
; and it may be questioned which of the two gives
me most trouble. Willingly as I made myself familiar
all sorts of conditions, and many as had been my
rements to do so, an excessive aversion from all
s had nevertheless been instilled into me by my

his travels through Italy, France, and Germany. Although he seldom spoke in images, and only called them to his aid when he was very cheerful, yet he used often to repeat that he always fancied he saw a great cobweb spun across the gate of an inn, so ingeniously that the insects could indeed fly in, but that even the privileged wasps could not fly out again unplucked. It seemed to him something horrible that one should be obliged to pay immoderately for renouncing one's habits and all that was dear to one in life, and living after the manner of publicans and waiters. He praised the hospitality of the olden time; and, reluctantly as he otherwise endured even anything unusual in the house, he yet practised hospitality, especially toward artists and virtuosi. Thus gossip Seekatz always had his quarters with us; and Abel, the last musician who handled the *viol di gamba* with success and applause, was well received and entertained. With such youthful impressions, which nothing had as yet rubbed off, how could I have resolved to set foot in an inn in a strange city? Nothing would have been easier than to find quarters with good friends. Hofrath Krebel, Assessor Hermann, and others, had often spoken to me about it already; but even to these my trip was to remain a secret, and I hit upon a most singular notion. My next-room neighbour, the industrious theologian, whose eyes unfortunately constantly grew weaker and weaker, had a relation in Dresden, a shoemaker, with whom from time to time he corresponded. For a long while already this man had been highly remarkable to me on account of his expressions, and the arrival of one of his letters was always celebrated by us as a holiday. The mode in which he replied to the complaints of his cousin, who feared blindness, was quite peculiar: for he did not trouble himself about grounds of consolation, which are

always hard to find, but the easier way in which he looked upon his own narrow, poor, toilsome life, the merriment which he drew, even from evils and inconveniences, the indestructible conviction that life is in itself and on its own account a blessing, communicated itself to him who read the letter, and, for the moment at least, transposed him into a like mood. Enthusiastic as I was, I had often sent my compliments to this man, extolled his happy natural gift, and expressed the wish to become acquainted with him. All this being premised, nothing seemed to me more natural than to seek him out, to converse with him, — nay, to lodge with him, and to learn to know him intimately. My good candidate, after some opposition, gave me a letter, written with difficulty, to carry with me; and, full of longing, I went to Dresden in the yellow coach, with my matriculation in my pocket.

I went in search of my shoemaker, and soon found him in the suburb (*Vorstadt*). He received me in a friendly manner, sitting upon his stool, and said, smiling, after he had read the letter, "I see from this, young sir, that you are a whimsical Christian." "How so, master?" I replied. "No offence meant by '*whimsical*,'" he continued: "one calls every one so who is not consistent with himself; and I call you a whimsical Christian because you acknowledge yourself a follower of our Lord in one thing, but not in another." On my requesting him to enlighten me, he said further, "It seems that your view is, to announce glad tidings to the poor and lowly; that is good, and this imitation of the Lord is praiseworthy: but you should reflect, besides, that he rather sat down to table with prosperous rich folks, where there was good fare, and that he himself did not despise the sweet scent of the ointment, of which you will find the opposite in my house."

This pleasant beginning put me at once in good

wife stood doubting how she should board and lodge such a guest. On this point, too, he had notions which referred, not only to the Bible, but also to "Gottfried's Chronicle;" and when we were agreed that I was to stay, I gave my purse, such as it was, into the charge of my hostess, and requested her to furnish herself from it, if anything should be necessary. When he would have declined it, and somewhat waggishly gave me to understand that he was not so burned out as he might appear, I disarmed him by saying, "Even if it were only to change water into wine, such a well-tried domestic resource would not be out of place, since there are no more miracles nowadays." The hostess seemed to find my conduct less and less strange: we had soon accommodated ourselves to each other, and spent a very merry evening. He remained always the same, because all flowed from one source. His peculiarity was an apt common sense, which rested upon a cheerful disposition, and took delight in uniform habitual activity. That he should labour incessantly was his first and most necessary care; that he regarded everything else as secondary, — this kept up his comfortable state of mind; and I must reckon him before many others in the class of those who are called practical unconscious philosophers.¹

The hour when the gallery was to be opened appeared, after having been expected with impatience. I entered into this sanctuary, and my astonishment surpassed every conception which I had formed. This room, returning into itself, in which splendour and neatness reigned together with the deepest stillness; the dazzling frames, all nearer to the time in which

¹ "*Prätische Philosophen, bewusste Weltweisen.*" It is impossible to give two substantives, as in the original, since this is effected by using first the word of Greek, then the word of German origin, whereas we have but one. — TRANS.

they had been gilded; the floor polished with beeswax; the spaces more trodden by spectators than used by copyists, — imparted a feeling of solemnity, unique of its kind, which so much the more resembled the sensation with which one treads a church, as the adornments of so many a temple, the objects of so much adoration, seemed here again set up only for the sacred purposes of art. I readily put up with the cursory description of my guide, only I requested that I might be allowed to remain in the outer gallery. Here, to my comfort, I felt really at home. I had already seen the works of several artists, others I knew from engravings, others by name. I did not conceal this, and I thus inspired my conductor with some confidence: nay, the rapture which I expressed at pieces where the pencil had gained the victory over nature delighted him; for such were the things which principally attracted me, where the comparison with known nature must necessarily enhance the value of art.

When I again entered my shoemaker's house for dinner, I scarcely believed my eyes; for I fancied I saw before me a picture by Ostade, so perfect that all it needed was to be hung up in the gallery. The position of the objects, the light, the shadow, the brownish tint of the whole, the magical harmony, — everything that one admires in those pictures, I here saw in reality. It was the first time that I perceived, in so high a degree, the faculty which I afterward exercised with more consciousness; namely, that of seeing nature with the eyes of this or that artist, to whose works I had devoted a particular attention. This faculty has afforded me much enjoyment, but has also increased the desire zealously to abandon myself, from time to time, to the exercise of a talent which nature seemed to have denied me.

I visited the gallery at all permitted hours, and continued to express too loudly the ecstasy with which I

benefit many precious works. I thus frustrated my laudable purpose of remaining unknown and unnoticed; and whereas only one of the underkeepers had hitherto had intercourse with me, the gallery-inspector, Counsellor Riedel, now also took notice of me, and called my attention to many things which seemed chiefly to lie within my sphere. I found this excellent man just as active and obliging then, as when I afterward saw him during many years, and as he shows himself to this day. His image has, for me, interwoven itself so closely with those treasures of art, that I can never regard the two apart: the remembrance of him has even accompanied me to Italy, where, in many large and rich collections, his presence would have been very desirable.

Since, even with strangers and unknown persons, one cannot gaze on such works silently and without mutual sympathy, — nay, since the first sight of them is rather adapted, in the highest degree, to open hearts toward each other, I there got into conversation with a young man who seemed to be residing at Dresden, and to belong to some embassy. He invited me to come in the evening to an inn where a lively company met, and where, by each one's paying a moderate reckoning, one could pass some very pleasant hours.

I repaired thither, but did not find the company; and the waiter somewhat surprised me when he delivered the compliments of the gentleman who made the appointment with me, by which the latter sent an excuse for coming somewhat later, with the addition that I must not take offence at anything that might occur; also, that I should have nothing to pay beyond my own score. I knew not what to make of these words: my father's cobwebs came into my head, and I composed myself to await whatever might befall. The company assembled; my acquaintance introduced me; and I could not be attentive long, without discovering

that they were aiming at the mystification of a young man, who showed himself a novice by an obstreperous, assuming deportment: I therefore kept very much on my guard, so that they might not find delight in selecting me as his fellow. At table this intention became more apparent to everybody, except to himself. They drank more and more deeply: and, when a vivat in honour of sweethearts was started every one solemnly swore that there should never be another out of those glasses; they flung them behind them, and this was the signal for far greater follies. At last I withdrew very quietly; and the waiter, while demanding quite a moderate amount, requested me to come again, as they did not go on so wildly every evening. I was far from my lodgings, and it was near midnight when I reached them. I found the doors unlocked; everybody was in bed; and one lamp illuminated the narrow domestic household, where my eye, more and more practised, immediately perceived the finest picture by Schalken, from which I could not tear myself away, so that it banished from me all sleep.

The few days of my residence in Dresden were solely devoted to the picture-gallery. The antiquities still stood in the pavilion of the great garden; but I declined seeing them, as well as all the other precious things which Dresden contained, being but too full of the conviction, that, even in and about the collection of paintings, much must yet remain hidden from me. Thus I took the excellence of the Italian masters more on trust and in faith, than by pretending to any insight into them. What I could not look upon as nature, put in the place of nature, and compare with a known object, was without effect upon me. It is the material impression which makes the beginning even to every more elevated taste.

With my shoemaker I lived on very good terms. He was witty and varied enough, and we often outvied

each other in merry conceits: nevertheless, a man who thinks himself happy, and desires others to do the same, makes us discontented; indeed, the repetition of such sentiments produces weariness. I found myself well occupied, entertained, excited, but by no means happy; and the shoes from his last would not fit me. We parted, however, as the best friends; and even my hostess, on my departure, was not dissatisfied with me.

Shortly before my departure, something else very pleasant was to happen. By the mediation of that young man, who wished to somewhat regain his credit with me, I was introduced to the Director von Hagedorn, who, with great kindness, showed me his collection, and was highly delighted with the enthusiasm of the young lover of art. He himself, as becomes a connoisseur, was quite peculiarly in love with the pictures which he possessed, and therefore seldom found in others an interest such as he wished. It gave him particular satisfaction that I was so excessively pleased with a picture by Schwanefeld, and that I was not tired of praising and extolling it in every single part; for landscapes, which again reminded me of the beautiful clear sky under which I had grown up, of the vegetable luxuriance of those spots, and of whatever other favours a warmer climate offers to man, were just the things that most affected me in the imitation, while they awakened in me a longing remembrance.

These delightful experiences, preparing both mind and sense for true art, were nevertheless interrupted and damped by one of the most melancholy sights, — by the destroyed and desolate condition of so many of the streets of Dresden through which I took my way. The Mohrenstrasse in ruins, and the Church (*Kreuzkirche*) of the Cross, with its shattered tower, impressed themselves deeply upon me, and still stand like a gloomy spot in my imagination. From the

cupola of the Lady Church (*Frauenkirche*) I saw these pitiable ruins scattered about amid the beautiful order of the city. Here the clerk commended to me the art of the architect, who had already fitted up church and cupola for so undesirable an event, and had built them bomb-proof. The good sacristan then pointed out to me the ruins on all sides, and said doubtfully and laconically, "The enemy hath done this!"

At last, though very loath, I returned to Leipzig, and found my friends, who were not used to such digressions in me, in great astonishment, busied with all sorts of conjectures as to what might be the import of my mysterious journey. When, upon this, I told them my story quite in order, they declared it was only a made-up tale, and sagaciously tried to get at the bottom of the riddle which I had been waggish enough to conceal under my shoemaker lodgings.

But, could they have looked into my heart, they would have discovered no waggery there; for the truth of that old proverb, "He that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow," had struck me with all its force; and the more I struggled to arrange and appropriate to myself what I had seen, the less I succeeded. I had at last to content myself with a silent after-operation. Ordinary life carried me away again; and I at last felt myself quite comfortable when a friendly intercourse, improvement in branches of knowledge which were suitable for me, and a certain practice of the hand, engaged me in a manner less important, but more in accordance with my strength.

Very pleasant and wholesome for me was the connection I formed with the Breitkopf family. Bernhard Christoph Breitkopf, the proper founder of the family, who had come to Leipzig as a poor journeyman printer, was yet living, and occupied the Golden Bear, a respectable house in the New Newmarket, with Gottsched as an inmate. The son, Johann Gottlob Immanuel,

had already been long married, and was the father of many children. They thought they could not spend a part of their considerable wealth better than in putting up, opposite the first house, a large new one, the Silver Bear, which they built higher and more extensive than the original house itself. Just at the time of the building I became acquainted with the family. The eldest son, who might have been some years older than I, was a well-formed young man, devoted to music, and practised to play skilfully on both the piano and the violin. The second, a true, good soul, likewise musical, enlivened the concerts which were often got up, no less than his elder brother. They were both kindly disposed toward me, as well as their parents and sisters. I lent them a helping hand during the building up and the finishing, the furnishing and the moving in, and thus formed a conception of much that belongs to such an affair: I also had an opportunity of seeing Oeser's instructions put in practice. In the new house, which I had thus seen erected, I was often a visitor. We had many pursuits in common; and the eldest son set some of my songs to music, which, when printed, bore his name, but not mine, and have been little known. I have selected the best, and inserted them among my other little poems. The father had invented or perfected musical type. He granted me the use of a fine library, which related principally to the origin and progress of printing; and thus I gained some knowledge in that department. I found there, moreover, good copper-plates, which exhibited antiquity, and advanced on this side also my studies, which were still further promoted by the circumstance that a considerable collection of casts had fallen into disorder in moving. I set them right again as well as I could, and in doing so was compelled to search Lippert and other authorities. A physician, Doctor Reichel, likewise an inmate of the

house, I consulted from time to time when I felt, if not sick, yet unwell; and thus we led together a quiet, pleasant life.

I was now to enter into another sort of connection in this house; for the copper-plate engraver, Stock, had moved into the attic. He was a native of Nuremberg, a very industrious man, and, in his labours, precise and methodical. He also, like Geyser, engraved, after Oeser's designs, larger and smaller plates, which came more and more into vogue for novels and poems. He etched very neatly, so that his work came out of the aquafortis almost finished; and but little touching-up remained to be done with the graver, which he handled very well. He made an exact calculation how long a plate would occupy him, and nothing could call him off from his work if he had not completed the daily task he had set himself. Thus he sat working by a broad table, by the great gable-window, in a very neat and orderly chamber, where his wife and two daughters afforded him a domestic society. Of these last, one is happily married, and the other is an excellent artist: they have continued my friends all my life long. I now divided my time between the upper and lower stories, and attached myself much to the man, who, together with his persevering industry, possessed an excellent humour, and was good nature itself.

The technical neatness of this branch of art charmed me, and I associated myself with him to execute something of the kind. My predilection was again directed toward landscape, which, while it amused me in my solitary walks, seemed in itself more attainable and more comprehensible for works of art than the human figure, which discouraged me. Under his directions, therefore, I etched, after Thiele and others, various landscapes, which, although executed by an unpractised hand, produced some effect, and were well received. The grounding (varnishing) of the plates, the putting

in the high lights, the etching, and at last the biting with aquafortis, gave me variety of occupation; and I soon got so far that I could assist my master in many things. I did not lack the attention necessary for the biting, and I seldom failed in anything; but I had not care enough in guarding against the deleterious vapours which are generated on such occasions, and these may have contributed to the maladies which afterward troubled me for a long time. Amidst such labours, lest anything should be left untried, I often made woodcuts also. I prepared various little printing-blocks after French patterns, and many of them were found fit for use.

Let me here make mention of some other men who resided in Leipzig, or tarried there for a short time. Weisse, the custom-house collector of the district, in his best years, cheerful, friendly, and obliging, was loved and esteemed by us. We would not, indeed, allow his theatrical pieces to be models throughout, but we suffered ourselves to be carried away by them; and his operas, set to music by Hiller in an easy style, gave us much pleasure. Schiebler, of Hamburg, pursued the same track; and his "Lisuard and Dariolette" was likewise favoured by us. Eschenburg, a handsome young man, but little older than we were, distinguished himself advantageously among the students. Zachariä was pleased to spend some weeks with us, and, being introduced by his brother, dined every day with us at the same table. We rightly deemed it an honour to gratify our guest in return, by a few extra dishes, a richer dessert, and choicer wine; for, as a tall, well-formed, comfortable man, he did not conceal his love of good eating. Lessing came at a time when we had I know not what in our heads: it was our good pleasure to go nowhere on his account, — nay, even to avoid the places to which he came, probably because we thought ourselves too good to stand at a distance,

and could make no pretension to obtain a closer intimacy with him. This momentary absurdity, which, however, is nothing rare in presuming and freakish youth, proved, indeed, its own punishment in the sequel; for I have never set eyes on that eminent man, who was most highly esteemed by me.

Notwithstanding all our efforts relative to art and antiquity, we each of us always had Winckelmann before our eyes, whose ability was acknowledged in his country with enthusiasm. We read his writings diligently, and tried to make ourselves acquainted with the circumstances under which he had written the first of them. We found in them many views which seemed to have originated with Oeser, even jests and whims after his fashion: and we did not rest until we had formed some general conception of the occasion on which these remarkable and sometimes so enigmatical writings had arisen, though we were not very accurate: for youth likes better to be excited than instructed, and it was not the last time that I was to be indebted to Sibylline leaves for an important step in cultivation.

It was then a fine period in literature, when eminent men were yet treated with respect; although the disputes of Klotz and Lessing's controversies already indicated that this epoch would soon close. Winckelmann enjoyed an universal, unassailed reverence; and it is known how sensitive he was with regard to anything public which did not seem commensurate with his deeply felt dignity. All the periodical publications joined in his praise, the better class of tourists came back from him instructed and enraptured, and the new views which he gave extended themselves over science and life. The Prince of Dessau had raised himself up to a similar degree of respect. Young, well and nobly minded, he had on his travels and at other times shown himself truly desirable. Winckelmann was in

the highest degree delighted with him, and, whenever he mentioned him, loaded him with the handsomest epithets. The laying out of a park, then unique, the taste for architecture, which Von Erdmannsdorf supported by his activity, everything spoke in favour of a prince, who, while he was a shining example for the rest, gave promise of a golden age for his servants and subjects. We young people now learned with rejoicings that Winckelmann would return back from Italy, visit his princely friend, call on Oeser by the way, and so come within our sphere of vision. We made no pretensions to speaking with him, but we hoped to see him; and, as at that time of life one willingly changes every occasion into a party of pleasure, we had already agreed upon a journey to Dessau, where in a beautiful spot, made glorious by art, in a land well governed and at the same time externally adorned, we thought to lie in wait, now here, now there, in order to see with our own eyes these men so highly exalted above us walking about. Oeser himself was quite elated if he only thought of it, and the news of Winckelmann's death fell down into the midst of us like a thunderbolt from a clear sky. I still remember the place where I first heard it; it was in the court of the Pleissenburg, not far from the little gate through which one used to go up to Oeser's residence. One of my fellow pupils met me, and told me that Oeser was not to be seen, with the reason why. This monstrous event¹ produced a monstrous effect: there was an universal mourning and lamentation, and Winckelmann's untimely death sharpened the attention paid to the value of his life. Perhaps, indeed, the effect of his activity, if he had continued it to a more advanced age, would probably not have been so great as it now necessarily became, when, like many other extraordinary men, he was distinguished by fate through a strange and calamitous end.

¹ Winckelmann was assassinated. — TRANS.

Now, while I was infinitely lamenting the death of Winckelmann, I did not think that I should soon find myself in the case of being apprehensive about my own life; since, during all these events, my bodily condition had not taken the most favourable turn. I had already brought with me from home a certain touch of hypochondria, which, in this new sedentary and lounging life, was rather increased than diminished. The pain in my chest, which I had felt from time to time ever since the accident at Auerstädt, and which after a fall from horseback had perceptibly increased, made me dejected. By an unfortunate diet I destroyed my powers of digestion; the heavy Merseburg beer clouded my brain; coffee, which gave me a peculiarly melancholy tone, especially when taken with milk after dinner, paralysed my bowels, and seemed completely to suspend their functions, so that I experienced great uneasiness on this account, yet without being able to embrace a resolution for a more rational mode of life. My natural disposition, supported by the sufficient strength of youth, fluctuated between the extremes of unrestrained gaiety and melancholy discomfort. Moreover, the epoch of cold-water bathing, which was unconditionally recommended, had then begun. One was to sleep on a hard bed, only slightly covered, by which all the usual perspiration was suppressed. These and other follies, in consequence of some misunderstood suggestions of Rousseau, would, it was promised, bring us nearer to nature, and deliver us from the corruption of morals. Now, all the above, without discrimination, applied with injudicious alternation, were felt by many most injuriously; and I irritated my happy organisation to such a degree, that the particular systems contained within it necessarily broke out at last into a conspiracy and revolution, in order to save the whole.

One night I awoke with a violent hemorrhage, and

had just strength and presence of mind enough to waken my next-room neighbour. Doctor Reichel was called in, who assisted me in the most friendly manner; and thus for many days I wavered betwixt life and death: and even the joy of a subsequent improvement was embittered by the circumstance that, during that eruption, a tumour had formed on the left side of the neck, which, after the danger was past, they now first found time to notice. Recovery is, however, always pleasing and delightful, even though it takes place slowly and painfully: and, since nature had helped herself with me, I appeared now to have become another man; for I had gained a greater cheerfulness of mind than I had known for a long time, and I was rejoiced to feel my inner self at liberty, although externally a wearisome affliction threatened me.

But what particularly set me up at this time was, to see how many eminent men had, undeservedly, given me their affection. Undeservedly, I say; for there was not one among them to whom I had not been troublesome through contradictory humours, not one whom I had not more than once wounded by morbid absurdity,—nay, whom I had not stubbornly avoided for a long time, from a feeling of my own injustice. All this was forgotten: they treated me in the most affectionate manner, and sought, partly in my chamber, partly as soon as I could leave it, to amuse and divert me. They drove out with me, entertained me at their country houses, and I seemed soon to recover.

Among these friends I name first of all Doctor Hermann, then senator, afterward burgomaster at Leipzig. He was among those boarders with whom I had become acquainted through Schlosser, the one with whom an always equable and enduring connection was maintained. One might well reckon him the most industrious of his academical fellow citizens. He at-

ended his lectures with the greatest regularity, and his private industry remained always the same. Step by step, without the slightest deviation, I saw him attain his doctor's degree, and then raise himself to the assessorship, without anything of all this appearing arduous to him, or his having in the least hurried or been too late with anything. The gentleness of his character attracted me, his instructive conversation held me fast; indeed, I really believe that I took delight in his methodical industry especially for this reason, because I thought, by acknowledgments and high esteem, to appropriate to myself at least a part of a merit of which I could by no means boast.

He was just as regular in the exercise of his talents and the enjoyment of his pleasures as in his business. He played the harpsichord with great skill, drew from nature with feeling, and stimulated me to do the same; when, in his manner, on gray paper and with black and white chalk, I used to copy many a willow-plot on the Pleisse, and many a lovely nook of those still waters, and at the same time longingly to indulge in my fancies. He knew how to meet my sometimes comical disposition with merry jests; and I remember many pleasant hours which we spent together when he invited me, with mock solemnity, to a *tête-à-tête* supper, where with some dignity, by the light of waxen candles, we ate what they call a council-hare, which had run into his kitchen as a perquisite of his place, and, with many jokes in the manner of Behrisch, were pleased to season the meat and heighten the spirit of the wine. That this excellent man, who is still constantly labouring in his respectable office, rendered me the most faithful assistance during a discase, of which there was indeed a foreboding, but which had not been foreseen in its full extent; that he bestowed every leisure hour upon me, and, by remembrances of former happy times, contrived to

with the sincerest thanks, and rejoice that after so long a time I can give them publicly.

Besides this worthy friend, Groening of Bremen particularly interested himself in me. I had made his acquaintance only a short time before, and first discovered his good feeling toward me during my misfortune: I felt the value of this favour the more warmly, as no one is apt to seek a closer connection with invalids. He spared nothing to give me pleasure, to draw me away from musing on my situation, to hold up to my view and promise me recovery and a wholesome activity in the nearest future. How often have I been delighted, in the progress of life, to hear how this excellent man has in the weightiest affairs shown himself useful, and indeed a blessing to his native city.

Here, too, it was that friend Horn uninterruptedly brought into action his love and attention. The whole Breitkopf household, the Stock family, and many others, treated me like a near relative; and thus, through the good will of so many friendly persons, the feeling of my situation was soothed in the tenderest manner.

I must here, therefore, make particular mention of a man with whom I first became acquainted at this time, and whose instructive conversation so far blinded me to the miserable state in which I was, that I actually forgot it. This was Langer, afterward librarian at Wolfenbüttel. Eminently learned and instructed, he was delighted at my voracious hunger after knowledge, which, with the irritability of sickness, now broke out into a perfect fever. He tried to calm me by perspicuous summaries; and I have been very much indebted to his acquaintance, short as it was, since he understood how to guide me in various ways, and made me attentive whither I had to direct myself at the

present moment. I felt all the more obliged to this important man, as my intercourse exposed him to some danger; for when, after Behrisch, he got the situation of tutor to the young Count Lindenau, the father made it an express condition with the new Mentor that he should have no intercourse with me. Curious to become acquainted with such a dangerous subject, he frequently found means of meeting me indirectly. I soon gained his affection; and he, more prudent than Behrisch, called for me by night: we went walking together, conversed on interesting things, and at last I accompanied him to the very door of his mistress; for even this externally severe, earnest, scientific man had not kept free from the toils of a very amiable lady.

German literature, and with it my own poetical undertakings, had already for some time become strange to me; and, as is usually the result in such an autodidactic circular course, I turned back toward the beloved ancients who still constantly, like distant blue mountains, distinct in their outlines and masses, but indiscernible in their parts and internal relations, bounded the horizon of my intellectual wishes. I made an exchange with Langer, in which I at last played the part of Glaucus and Diomedes: I gave up to him whole baskets of German poets and critics, and received in return a number of Greek authors, the reading of whom was to give me recreation, even during the most tedious convalescence.

The confidence which new friends repose in each other usually develops itself by degrees. Common occupation and tastes are the first things in which a mutual harmony shows itself; then the mutual communication generally extends over past and present passions, especially over love-affairs: but it is a lower depth which opens itself, if the connection is to be perfected; the religious sentiments, the affairs of the

heart which relate to the imperishable, are the things which both establish the foundation and adorn the summit of a friendship.

The Christian religion was fluctuating between its own historically positive base and a pure deism, which, grounded on morality, was in its turn to lay the foundation of ethics. The diversity of characters and modes of thought here showed itself in infinite gradations, especially when a leading difference was brought into play by the question arising as to how great a share reason, and how great a share the feelings, could and should have in such convictions. The most lively and ingenious men showed themselves, in this instance, like butterflies, who, quite regardless of their caterpillar state, throw away the chrysalis veil in which they have grown up to their organic perfection. Others, more honestly and modestly minded, might be compared to the flowers, which, although they unfold themselves to the most beautiful bloom, yet do not tear themselves from the root, from the mother stalk, nay, — rather through this family connection first bring the desired fruit to maturity. Of this latter class was Langer; for although a learned man, and eminently versed in books, he would yet give the Bible a peculiar prominence over the other writings which have come down to us, and regard it as a document from which alone we could prove our moral and spiritual pedigree. He belonged to those who cannot conceive an immediate connection with the great God of the universe: a mediation, therefore, was necessary for him, an analogy to which he thought he could find everywhere in earthly and heavenly things. His discourse, which was pleasing and consistent, easily found a hearing with a young man, who, separated from worldly things by an annoying illness, found it highly desirable to turn the activity of his mind toward the heavenly. Grounded as I was in the Bible, all that was wanted

was merely the faith to explain as divine that which I had hitherto esteemed in human fashion,—a belief the easier for me, since I had made my first acquaintance with that book as a divine one. To a sufferer, to one who felt himself delicate, nay, weak, the gospel was therefore welcome; and even though Langer, with all his faith, was at the same time a very sensible man, and firmly maintained that one should not let the feelings prevail, should not let one's self be led astray into mysticism, I could not have managed to occupy myself with the New Testament without feeling and enthusiasm.

In such conversations we spent much time; and he grew so fond of me as an honest and well-prepared proselyte, that he did not scruple to sacrifice to me many of the hours destined for his fair one, and even to run the risk of being betrayed and looked upon unfavourably by his patron, like Behrisch. I returned his affection in the most grateful manner; and, if what he did for me would have been of value at any time, I could not but regard it, in my present condition, as worthy of the highest honour.

But as when the concert of our souls is most spiritually attuned, the rude, shrieking tones of the world usually break in most violently and boisterously, and the contrast which has gone on exercising a secret control affects us so much the more sensibly when it comes forward all at once: thus was I not to be dismissed from the peripatetic school of my Langer without having first witnessed an event, strange at least for Leipzig; namely, a tumult which the students excited, and that on the following pretence. Some young people had quarrelled with the city soldiers, and the affair had not gone off without violence. Many of the students combined to revenge the injuries inflicted. The soldiers resisted stubbornly, and the advantage was not on the side of the very

discontented academical citizens. It was now said that respectable persons had commended and rewarded the conquerors for their valiant resistance; and, by this, the youthful feeling of honour and revenge was mightily excited. It was publicly said, that, on the next evening, windows would be broken in: and some friends who brought me word that this was actually taking place, were obliged to carry me there; for youth and the multitude are always attracted by danger and tumult. There really began a strange spectacle. The otherwise open street was lined on one side with men who, quite quiet, without noise or movement, were waiting to see what would happen. About a dozen young fellows were walking singly up and down the empty sidewalk, with the greatest apparent composure; but, as soon as they came opposite the marked house, they threw stones at the windows as they passed by, and this repeatedly as they returned backward and forward, as long as the panes would rattle. Just as quietly as this was done, all at last dispersed; and the affair had no further consequences.

With such a ringing echo of university exploits, I left Leipzig in the September of 1768, in a comfortable hired coach, and in the company of some respectable persons of my acquaintance. In the neighbourhood of Auerstädt I thought of that previous accident; but I could not forebode that which many years afterward would threaten me from thence with still greater danger, just as little as in Gotha, where we had the castle shown to us, I could think in the great hall adorned with stucco figures, that so much favour and affection would befall me on that very spot.

The nearer I approached my native city, the more I recalled to myself doubtingly the circumstances, prospects, and hopes with which I had left home; and it was with a very disheartening feeling that I now returned, as it were, like one shipwrecked. Yet, since

very much with which to reproach myself, and to compose myself tolerably well: however, some was not without emotion. The great of my nature, excited and heightened by caused an impassioned scene. I might have worse than I myself knew, since for a long had not consulted a looking-glass; and who become used to himself? Suffice it to say, ntly resolved to communicate many things y by degrees, and before all things to let me e repose, both bodily and mental.

ster immediately associated herself with me, previously, from her letters, so I could now detail and accurately understand the circum- and situation of the family. My father had, departure, applied all his didactic taste to my ad in a house completely shut up, rendered r peace, and even cleared of lodgers, he had om her almost every means of looking about ng some recreation abroad. She had by turns e and work at French, Italian, and English; which he compelled her to practise a great he day on the harpsichord. Nor was her o be neglected; and I had already remarked ad directed her correspondence with me, and is doctrines come to me through her pen. My s and still continued to be an undefinable e most singular mixture of strength and of stubbornness and pliability, which qual- ated now united, now isolated by will and n. Thus she had, in a manner which seemed arful, turned the hardness of her character er father, whom she did not forgive for hav- ese three years, hindered, or embittered to any innocent joys; and of his good and excel- ities she would not acknowledge even one. ll he commanded and arranged, but in the

most unamiable manner in the world. She did it in the established routine, but nothing more and nothing less. Not from love or a desire to please did she accommodate herself to anything, so that this was one of the first things about which my mother complained to me in private. But, since love was as essential to my sister as to any human being, she turned her affection wholly on me. Her care in nursing and entertaining me absorbed all her time: her female companions, who were swayed by her without her intending it, had likewise to contrive all sorts of things to be pleasing and consolatory to me. She was inventive in cheering me up, and even developed some germs of comical humour which I had never known in her, and which became her very well. There soon arose between us a coterie-language, by which we could converse before all people without their understanding us; and she often used this gibberish with great pertness in the presence of our parents.

My father was personally tolerably comfortable. He was in good health, spent a great part of the day in the instruction of my sister, went on with the description of his travels, and was longer in tuning his lute than in playing on it. He concealed at the same time, as well as he could, his vexation at finding, instead of a vigorous, active son, who ought now to take his degree and run through the prescribed course of life, an invalid who seemed to suffer still more in soul than in body. He did not conceal his wish that they would be expeditious with my cure; but one was forced to be specially on one's guard in his presence against hypochondriacal expressions, because he could then become passionate and bitter.

My mother, by nature very lively and cheerful, spent under these circumstances very tedious days. Her little housekeeping was soon provided for. The good woman's mind, inwardly never unoccupied, wished

to find an interest in something; and that which was nearest at hand was religion, which she embraced the more fondly as her most eminent female friends were cultivated and hearty worshippers of God. At the head of these stood Fräulein von Klettenberg. She is the same person from whose conversations and letters arose the "Confessions of a Beautiful Soul," which are found inserted in "Wilhelm Meister." She was slenderly formed, of the middle size: a hearty natural demeanour had been made still more pleasing by the manners of the world and the court. Her very neat attire reminded of the dress of the Herrnhut women. Her serenity and peace of mind never left her; she looked upon her sickness as a necessary element of her transient earthly existence; she suffered with the greatest patience, and, in painless intervals, was lively and talkative. Her favourite, nay, indeed, perhaps her only, conversation, was on the moral experiences which a man who observes himself can form in himself; to which was added the religious views which, in a very graceful manner, nay, with genius, came under her consideration as natural and supernatural. It scarcely needs more to recall back to the friends of such representations, that complete delineation composed from the very depths of her soul. Owing to the very peculiar course she had taken from her youth upwards, the distinguished rank in which she had been born and educated, and the liveliness and originality of her mind, she did not agree very well with the other ladies who had set out on the same road to salvation. Frau Griesbach, the chief of them, seemed too severe, too dry, too learned: she knew, thought, comprehended, more than the others, who contented themselves with the development of their feelings; and she was therefore burdensome to them, because every one neither could nor would carry with her so great an apparatus on the road to bliss. But for this reason most of

them were indeed somewhat monotonous, since they confined themselves to a certain terminology which might well have been compared to that of the later sentimentalists. Fräulein von Klettenberg guided her way between both extremes, and seemed, with some self-complacency, to see her own reflections in the image of Count Zinzendorf, whose opinions and actions bore witness to a higher birth and more distinguished rank. Now she found in me what she needed, a lively young creature, striving after an unknown happiness, who, although he could not think himself an extraordinary sinner, yet found himself in no comfortable condition, and was perfectly healthy neither in body nor soul. She was delighted with what nature had given me, as well as with much which I had gained for myself. And, if she conceded to me many advantages, this was by no means humiliating to her: for, in the first place, she never thought of emulating one of the male sex; and, secondly, she believed, that, in regard to religious culture, she was very much in advance of me. My disquiet, my impatience, my striving, my seeking, investigating, musing, and wavering, she interpreted in her own way, and did not conceal from me her conviction, but assured me in plain terms that all this proceeded from my having no reconciled God. Now, I had believed from my youth upwards that I stood on very good terms with my God, — nay, I even fancied to myself, according to various experiences, that he might even be in arrears to me; and I was daring enough to think that I had something to forgive him. This presumption was grounded on my infinite good will, to which, as it seemed to me, he should have given better assistance. It may be imagined how often I got into disputes on this subject with my friend, which, however, always terminated in the friendliest way, and often, like my conversations with the old rector, with the remark,

that I was a foolish fellow, for whom many allowances must be made."

I was much troubled with the tumour in my neck, as the physician and surgeon wished first to disperse this excrescence, afterward, as they said, to draw it to the head, and at last thought it best to open it; so for a long time I had to suffer more from inconvenience than pain, although toward the end of the cure the continual touching with lunar caustic and other corrosive substances could not but give me very disagreeable prospects for every fresh day. The physician and surgeon both belonged to the Pious Separatists, although both were of highly different natural characters. The surgeon, a slender, well-built man, of easy and skillful hand, was unfortunately somewhat hectic, but endured his condition with truly Christian patience, and did not suffer his disease to perplex him in his profession. The physician was an inexplicable, sly-looking, fair-spoken, and, besides, an abstruse, man, who had quite won the confidence of the pious circle. Being active and attentive, he was consoling to the sick; but, more than by all this, he extended his practice by the gift of showing in the background some mysterious medicines prepared by himself, of which no one could speak, since with us the physicians were strictly prohibited from making up their own prescriptions. With certain powders, which may have been some kind of digestive, he was not so reserved, but that powerful salt, which could only be applied in the greatest danger, was only mentioned among believers; although no one had yet seen it or traced its effects. To excite and strengthen our faith in the possibility of such an universal remedy, the physician, wherever he found any susceptibility, had recommended certain chemical-chemical books to his patients, and given them to understand, that, by one's own study of them, one could well attain this treasure for one's self, which was the

more more any, as the means of its preparation, both for physical, and especially for mental, recovery, could not be well communicated, any, that in order to comprehend, produce, and use this great work, one must know the secret of nature in connection, since it was not a particular, but an universal remedy, and could indeed be produced under different forms and shapes. My friend had listened to these enticing words. The health of the body was too nearly allied to the health of the soul, and could render benefit, or greater injury, be shown toward others than by appropriating to each self a remedy by which so many sufferings could be changed, so many dangers avoided. She had already secretly studied Welling's "*Opera Magica delectationis*," for which, however, as the author himself immediately darkens and removes the light he imparts, she was looking about for a friend, who, in this alternation of gloom and gleam, might bear her company. It needed small mentement to meditate inwardly with this disease. I pursued the work, which, like all writings of this kind, could trace its pedigree in a direct line up to the Neo-Platonic school. My chief labour in this book was next minutely to notice the allusive hints by which the author refers from one passage to another, and thus promises to reveal what he conceals; and to mark down on the margin the number of the page where such passages as should explain each other were to be found. But even thus the book still remained dark and unintelligible enough, except that one at last studied one's self into a certain terminology, and, by using it according to one's own fancy, believed that one was, at any rate, saying, if not understanding, something. The work mentioned before makes very honourable mention of its predecessors, and we were incited to investigate those original sources themselves. We turned to the works of Theophrastus, Paracelsus, and Basilus Valentinus, as well as to those of Helmont,

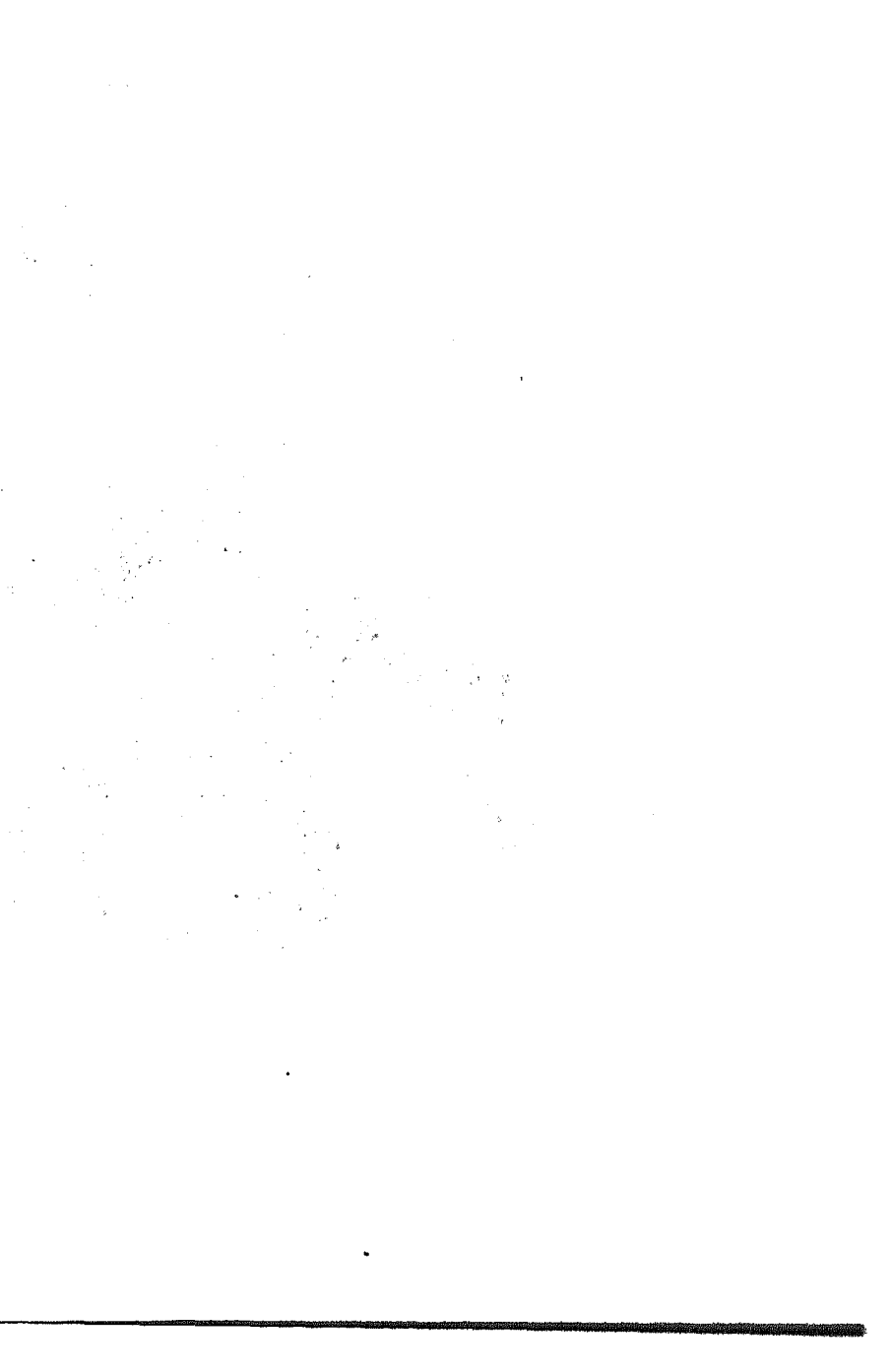
urkey, and others, whose doctrines and directions, resting more or less on nature and imagination, we devoured to see into and follow out. I was particularly pleased with the "Aurea Catena Homeri," in which nature, though perhaps in fanciful fiction, is presented in a beautiful combination; and thus, sometimes by ourselves, sometimes together, we employed much time on these singularities, and spent the evenings of a long winter—during which I was compelled to keep my chamber—very agreeably, since we three (my mother being included) were more delighted with these secrets than we could have been at their realization.

In the meantime, a very severe trial was preparing me: for a disturbed, and, one might even say, obstinate momentary, destroyed digestion, excited such symptoms, that, in great tribulation, I thought I could lose my life, and none of the remedies applied could produce any further effect. In this last extremity my distressed mother constrained the embarrassed physician with the greatest vehemence to come out with his universal medicine. After a long refusal, he stepped home at the dead of night, and returned with little glass of crystallized dry salt, which was dissolved in water, and swallowed by the patient. It had decidedly alkaline taste. The salt was scarcely taken in my situation appeared relieved, and from that moment the disease took a turn which, by degrees, led to my recovery. I need not say how much this lengthened and heightened our faith in our physician, and our industry to share in such a treasure.

My friend, who, without parents or brothers and sisters, lived in a large, well situated house, had already before this begun to purchase herself a little apparatus, alembics, and retorts of moderate size, and, in accordance with the hints of Wellner, and the acrid hints of our physician and master, operated pains

cipally on iron, in which the most healing powers were said to be concealed, if one only knew how to open it. And as the volatile salt which must be produced made a great figure in all the writings with which we were acquainted; so, for these operations, alkalies also were required, which, while they flowed away into the air, were to unite with these superterrestrial things, and at last produce, *per se*, a mysterious and excellent neutral salt.

No sooner was I in some measure restored, and, favoured by the change in the season, once more able to occupy my old gable chamber, then I also began to provide myself with a little apparatus. A small air-furnace with a sand-bath was prepared; and I very soon learned to change the glass alembics, with a piece of burning match-cord, into vessels in which the different mixtures were to be evaporated. Now were the strange ingredients of the macrocosm and microcosm handled in an odd, mysterious manner; and, before all, I attempted to produce neutral salts in an unheard-of way. But what, for a long time, kept me busy most, was the so-called *Liquor Silicum* (flint juice), which is made by melting down pure quartz flint with a proper proportion of alkali, whence results a transparent glass, which melts away on exposure to the air, and exhibits a beautiful clear fluidity. Whoever has once prepared this himself, and seen it with his own eyes, will not blame those who believe in a maiden earth, and in the possibility of producing further effects upon it by means of it. I had become quite skilful in preparing this *Liquor Silicum*; the fine white flints which are found in the Main furnished a perfect material for it: and I was not wanting in the other requisites, nor in diligence. But I wearied at last, because I could not but remark that the flinty substance was by no means so closely combined with the salt as I had philosophically imagined, for it very easily separated itself again; and



I also began to provide myself with a little apartment. It, too, was, after the fashion of Mr. T. a room.



most beautiful mineral fluidity, which, to my great-astonishment, had sometimes appeared in the form of an animal jelly, always deposited a powder, which I forced to pronounce the finest flint dust, but which was not the least sign of anything productive in its origin from which one could have hoped to see this barren earth pass into the maternal state.

Strange and unconnected as these operations were, I learned many things from them. I paid strict attention to all the crystallisations that might occur, and became acquainted with the external forms of many natural things: and, inasmuch as I well knew that in modern times chemical subjects were treated more methodically, I wished to get a general conception of them; although, as a half adept, I had very little respect for the apothecaries and all those who dabbled with common fire. However, the chemical "Compendium" of Boerhaave attracted me powerfully, and led me on to read several of his writings, in which (and, moreover, my tedious illness had inclined me to read medical subjects) I found an inducement to read also the "Aphorisms" of this excellent man, which I was glad to stamp upon my mind and in my memory.

In another employment, somewhat more human, and far more useful for my cultivation at the moment, I was reading through the letters which I had written to my father from Leipzig. Nothing reveals more with respect to ourselves, than when we again see before us the progress which has proceeded from us years before, so that we can now consider ourselves as an object of contemplation. But, of course, I was as yet too young, and the distance which was represented by those papers was still very near. As in our younger years we do not in general easily cast off a certain self-complacent conceit, especially shows itself in despising what we have accomplished but a little time before; for while, indeed, we per-

ceive; as we advance from top to top, that those things which we regard as good and excellent in ourselves and others do not stand their ground, we think we can best extricate ourselves from this dilemma by ourselves throwing away what we cannot preserve. So it was with me also. For as in Leipzig I had gradually learned to set little value on my childish labours, so now my academical course seemed to me likewise of small account; and I did not understand, that, for this very reason, it must be of great value to me, as it elevated me to a higher degree of observation and insight. My father had carefully collected and sewed together the letters I had written to him, as well as those to my sister; nay, he had even corrected them with attention, and improved the mistakes, both in writing and in grammar.

What first struck me in these letters was their exterior: I was shocked at an incredible *carelessness* in the handwriting, which extended from October, 1765, to the middle of the following January. But, in the middle of March, there appeared all at once a quite compressed, orderly hand, such as I used formerly to employ in writing for a prize. My astonishment resolved itself into gratitude toward good Gilbert, who, as I now well remembered, whenever we handed in our essays to him, represented to us, in his hearty tone of voice, that it was our sacred duty to practice our hand as much, nay, more, than our style. He repeated this as often as he caught sight of any scrawled, careless writing, on which occasion he often said that he would much like to make a *good hand* of his pupils the principal end in his instructions; the more so as he had often remarked that a good hand led the way to a good style.

I could further notice that the French and English passages in my letters, although not free from blunders, were nevertheless written with facility and freedom.

languages I had likewise continued to practise correspondence with George Schlosser, who was at Treptow; and I had remained in constant communication with him, by which I was instructed in secular affairs (for things did not always turn with him quite as he had hoped), and acquired an increasing confidence in his earnest, noble way of living.

Another consideration which could not escape me in over these letters, was that my good father, with best intentions, had done me a special mischief, and led me into that odd way of life into which I had at last. He had repeatedly warned me against playing; but Frau Hofrath Böhme, as long as she contrived to persuade me, after her own fashion, relating that my father's warnings were only at the abuse. Now, as I likewise saw the advantage of it in society, I readily submitted to being led on. I had indeed the sense of play, but not the art of play: I learned all games easily and rapidly, but could never keep up the proper attention for a long evening. Therefore, however good a beginning I might make, I invariably failed at the end, and made myself and others lose; through which I went off, out of humour, either to the supper-table or out of company. Scarcely had Madame Böhme died, and I moreover, had no longer kept me in practice during tedious illness, when my father's doctrine gained the upper hand: I at first begged to be excused from joining the tables; and, as they now did not know what else to do with me, I became even more of a burden to my father than to others, and declined the invitations, which became more rare, and at last ceased altogether.

Idleness, which is much to be recommended to young people, especially to those who incline to be practical, and wish to look about in the world for themselves, did never, indeed, become a passion with me; for I

never got any farther, no matter how long I might have been playing. Had any one given me a general view of the subject, and made me observe how here certain signs and more or less of chance form a kind of material, at which judgment and activity can exercise themselves; had any one made me see several games at once, — I might sooner have become reconciled. With all this, at the time of which I am now speaking, I had, from the above considerations, come to the conviction, that one should not avoid social games, but should rather strive after a certain skill in them. Time is infinitely long; and each day is a vessel into which a great deal may be poured, if one would actually fill it up.

Thus variously was I occupied in my solitude; the more so, as the departed spirits of the different tastes to which I had from time to time devoted myself had an opportunity to reappear. I then again took up drawing: and as I always wished to labour directly from nature, or rather from reality, I made a picture of my chamber, with its furniture, and the persons who were in it; and, when this no more amused me, I represented all sorts of town tales, which were told at the time, and in which interest was taken. All this was not without character and a certain taste; but unfortunately the figures lacked proportion and the proper vigour, besides which the execution was extremely misty. My father, who continued to take pleasure in these things, wished to have them more distinct, wanting everything to be finished and properly completed. He therefore had them mounted and surrounded with ruled lines; nay, the painter Morgenstern, his domestic artist, — the same who afterward made himself known, and indeed famous, by his church-views, — had to insert the perspective lines of the rooms and chambers, which then, indeed, stood in pretty harsh contrast with those cloudy looking figures. In this

manner he thought he would make me gain greater accuracy; and, to please him, I drew various objects of still life, in which, since the originals stood as patterns before me, I could work with more distinctness and precision. At last I took it into my head to etch once more. I had composed a tolerably interesting landscape, and felt myself very happy when I could look out for the old receipts given me by Stock, and could, at my work, call to mind those pleasant times. I soon bit the plate and had a proof taken. Unluckily the composition was without light and shade, and I now tormented myself to bring in both; but, as it was not quite clear to me what was really the essential point, I could not finish. Up to this time I had been quite well, after my own fashion; but now a disease attacked me which had never troubled me before. My throat, namely, had become completely sore, and particularly what is called the "uvula" very much inflamed: I could only swallow with great pain, and the physicians did not know what to make of it. They tormented me with gargles and hair pencils, but could not free me from my misery. At last it struck me that I had not been careful enough in the biting of my plates, and that, by often and passionately repeating it, I had contracted this disease, and always revived and increased it. To the physicians this cause was plausible, and very soon certain on my leaving my etching and biting, and that so much the more readily as the attempt had by no means turned out well, and I had more reason to conceal than to exhibit my labours; for which I consoled myself the more easily, as I very soon saw myself free from the troublesome disease. Upon this I could not refrain from the reflection, that my similar occupations at Leipzig might have greatly contributed to those diseases from which I had suffered so much. It is, indeed, a tedious, and withal a melancholy, business to take too much care of ourselves, and of

what injures and benefits us; but there is no question but that, with the wonderful idiosyncrasy of human nature on the one side, and the infinite variety in the mode of life and pleasure on the other, it is a wonder that the human race has not worn itself out long ago. Human nature appears to possess a peculiar kind of toughness and many-sidedness, since it subdues everything which approaches it, or which it takes into itself, and, if it cannot assimilate, at least makes it indifferent. In case of any great excess, indeed, it must yield to the elements in spite of all resistance, as the many endemic diseases and the effects of brandy convince us. Could we, without being morbidly anxious, keep watch over ourselves as to what operates favourably or unfavourably upon us in our complicated civil and social life, and would we leave off what is actually pleasant to us as an enjoyment, for the sake of the evil consequences, we should thus know how to remove with ease many an inconvenience which, with a constitution otherwise sound, often troubles us more than even a disease. Unfortunately, it is in dietetic as in moral, — we cannot see into a fault till we have got rid of it; by which nothing is gained, for the next fault is not like the preceding one, and therefore cannot be recognised under the same form.

While I was reading over the letters which had been written to my sister from Leipzig, this remark, among others, could not escape me, — that, from the very beginning of my academical course, I had esteemed myself very clever and wise, since, as soon as I had learned anything, I put myself in the place of the professor, and so became didactic on the spot. I was amused to see how I had immediately applied to my sister whatever Gilbert had imparted or advised in his lectures, without seeing, that, both in life and in books, a thing may be proper for a young man without being suitable for a young lady; and we both together made

merry over these mimeries. The poems also which I had composed in Leipzig were already too poor for me ; and they seemed to me cold, dry, and, in respect of all that was meant to express the state of the human heart or mind, too superficial. This induced me, now that I was to leave my father's house once more, and go to a second university, again to decree a great high *auto-da-fé* against my labours. Several commenced plays, some of which had reached the third or the fourth act, while others had only the plot fully made out, together with many other poems, letters, and papers, were given over to the fire : and scarcely anything was spared except the manuscript by Behrisch, " *Die Laune des Verliebten* " and " *Die Mitschuldigen*," which latter play I constantly went on improving with peculiar affection ; and, as the piece was already complete, I again worked over the plot, to make it more bustling and intelligible. Lessing, in the first two acts of his " *Minna*," had set up an unattainable model of the way in which a drama should be developed ; and nothing was to me of greater importance than to thoroughly enter into his meaning and views.

The recital of whatever moved, excited, and occupied me at this time, is already circumstantial enough ; but I must nevertheless recur to that interest with which supernatural things had inspired me, of which I, once for all, so far as might be possible, undertook to form some notion.

I experienced a great influence from an important work that fell into my hands : it was Arnold's " *History of the Church and of Heretics*." This man is not merely a reflective historian, but at the same time pious and feeling. His sentiments chimed in very well with mine ; and what particularly delighted me in his work was, that I received a more favourable notion of many heretics, who had been hitherto represented to me as mad or impious. The spirit of con-

tradition and the love of paradoxes are inherent in us all. I diligently studied the different opinions: and as I had often enough heard it said that every man has his own religion at last, so nothing seemed more natural to me than that I should form mine too; and this I did with much satisfaction. The Neo-Platonism lay at the foundation; the hermetical, the mystical, the cabalistic, also contributed their share; and thus I built for myself a world that looked strange enough.

I could well represent to myself a Godhead which has gone on producing itself from all eternity; but, as production cannot be conceived without multiplicity, so it must of necessity have immediately appeared to itself as a Second, which we recognise under the name of the Son; now, these two must continue the act of producing, and again appear to themselves in a Third, which was just as substantial, living, and eternal as the Whole. With these, however, the circle of the Godhead was complete; and it would not have been possible for them to produce another perfectly equal to them. But, since the work of production always proceeded, they created a fourth, which already fostered in himself a contradiction, inasmuch as it was, like them, unlimited, and yet at the same time was to be contained in them and bounded by them. Now, this was Lucifer, to whom the whole power of creation was committed from this time, and from whom all other beings were to proceed. He immediately displayed his infinite activity by creating the whole body of angels, — all, again, after his own likeness, unlimited, but contained in him and bounded by him. Surrounded by such a glory, he forgot his higher origin, and believed that he could find himself in himself; and from this first ingratitude sprang all that does not seem to us in accordance with the will and purposes of the Godhead. Now, the more he concentrated himself within himself, the more painful must it have become to him,

well as to all the spirits whose sweet uprising to
their origin he had embittered. And so that happened
which is intimated to us under the form of the Fall of
Angels. One part of them concentrated itself
in Lucifer, the other turned itself again to its origin.
In this concentration of the whole creation—for
it proceeded out of Lucifer, and was forced to
show him—sprang all that we perceive under the
form of matter, which we figure to ourselves as heavy,
solid, and dark, but which, since it is descended, if not
directly, yet by filiation, from the Divine
Being, is just as unlimited, powerful, and eternal as its
father and grandsire. Now, the whole mischief, if we
call it so, having arisen merely through the one-
sided direction of Lucifer, the better half was indeed
not owing to this creation; for it possessed all that is
effected by concentration, while it lacked all that can
be effected by expansion alone: and so the entire crea-
tion might have been destroyed by everlasting con-
centration, become annihilated with its father Lucifer,
and have lost all its claims to an equal eternity with
Godhead. This condition the Elohim contemplated
at first: and they had their choice, to wait for those
times, in which the field would again have become clear,
and space would be left them for a new creation; or,
they would, to seize upon that which existed already,
and supply the want, according to their own eternity.
But they chose the latter, and by their mere will
abolished in an instant the whole want which the con-
sequence of Lucifer's undertaking drew after it. They
restored to the Eternal Being the faculty of expansion,
moving toward them: the peculiar pulse of life was
again restored, and Lucifer himself could not avoid its
effects. This is the epoch when that appeared which
we know as light, and when that began which we are
accustomed to designate by the word creation. How-
ever much this multiplied itself by progressive degrees,

through the continually working vital power of the Elohim, still a being was wanting who might be able to restore the original connection with the Godhead: and thus man was produced, who in all things was to be similar, yea, equal to the Godhead, but thereby, in effect, found himself once more in the situation of Lucifer, that of being at once unlimited and limited; and since this contradiction was to manifest itself in him through all the categories of existence, and a perfect consciousness, as well as a decided will, was to accompany his various conditions, it was to be foreseen that he must be at the same time the most perfect and the most imperfect, the most happy and the most unhappy, creature. It was not long before he, too, completely acted the part of Lucifer. True ingratitude is the separation from the benefactor; and thus that fall was manifest for the second time, although the whole creation is nothing and was nothing but a falling from and returning to the original.

One easily sees how the Redemption is not only decreed from eternity, but is considered as eternally necessary, — nay, that it must ever renew itself through the whole time of generation¹ and existence. In this view of the subject, nothing is more natural than for the Divinity himself to take the form of man, which had already prepared itself as a veil, and to share his fate for a short time, in order, by this assimilation, to enhance his joys and alleviate his sorrows. The history of all religions and philosophies teaches us, that this great truth, indispensable to man, has been handed down by different nations, in different times, in various ways, and even in strange fables and images, in accordance with their limited knowledge: enough, if it only be acknowledged that we find ourselves in a

¹ "Das Werden," the state of becoming, as distinguished from that of being. The word, which is most useful to the Germans, can never be rendered properly in English. — TRANS.

condition which, even if it seems to drag us down and oppress us, yet gives us opportunity, nay, even makes it our duty, to raise ourselves up, and to fulfil the purposes of the Godhead in this manner, that, while we are compelled on the one hand to concentrate ourselves (*uns zu verselbststen*), we, on the other hand, do not omit to expand ourselves (*uns zu entselbstigen*) in regular pulsation.¹

¹ If we could make use of some such verbs as "inself" and "unself," we should more accurately render this passage. — TRANS.

NINTH BOOK.

“THE heart is often affected, moreover, to the advantage of different, but especially of social and refined, virtues; and the more tender sentiments are excited and unfolded in it. Many touches, in particular, will impress themselves, which give the young reader an insight into the more hidden corner of the human heart and its passions,—a knowledge which is more worth than all Latin and Greek, and of which Ovid was a very excellent master. But yet it is not on this account that the classic poets, and therefore Ovid, are placed in the hands of youth. We have received from a kind Creator a variety of mental powers, to which we must not neglect giving their proper culture in our earliest years, and which cannot be cultivated, either by logic or metaphysics, Latin or Greek. We have an imagination, before which, since it should not seize upon the very first conceptions that chance to present themselves, we ought to place the fittest and most beautiful images, and thus accustom and practise the mind to recognise and love the beautiful everywhere, and in nature itself, under its determined, true, and also in its finer, features. A multitude of conceptions and general knowledge is necessary to us, as well for the sciences as for daily life, which can be learned out of no compendium. Our feelings, affections, and passions should be advantageously developed and purified.”

This significant passage, which is found in “The Universal German Library,” was not the only one of its kind. Similar principles and similar views manifested

themselves in many directions. They made upon us lively youths a very great impression, which had the more decided effect, as it was strengthened besides by Wieland's example; for the works of his second brilliant period clearly showed that he had formed himself according to such maxims. And what more could we desire? Philosophy, with its abstruse questions, was set aside; the classic languages, the acquisition of which is accompanied by so much drudgery, one saw thrust into the background; the compendiums, about the sufficiency of which Hamlet had already whispered a word of caution into our ears, came more and more into suspicion. We were directed to the contemplation of an active life, which we were so fond of leading; and to the knowledge of the passions, which we partly felt, partly anticipated, in our own bosoms, and which, if though they had been rebuked formerly, now appeared to us as something important and dignified, because they were to be the chief object of our studies; and the knowledge of them was extolled as the most excellent means of cultivating our mental powers. Besides, such a mode of thought was quite in accordance with my own conviction, — nay, with my poetical mode of treatment. I therefore, without opposition, after I had thwarted so many good designs, and seen so many fair hopes vanish, reconciled myself to my father's intention of sending me to Strasburg, where I was promised a cheerful, gay life, while I should prosecute my studies, and at last take my degree.

In spring I felt my health, but still more my youthful spirits, restored, and once more longed to be out of my father's house, though with reasons far different from those on the first time. The pretty chambers and spots where I had suffered so much had become disagreeable to me, and with my father himself there could be no pleasant relation. I could not quite pardon him for having manifested more impatience

than was reasonable at the relapse of my disease, and at my tedious recovery; nay, for having, instead of comforting me by forbearance, frequently expressed himself in a cruel manner, about that which lay in no man's hand, as if it depended only on the will. And he, too, was in various ways hurt and offended by me.

For young people bring back from the university general ideas, which, indeed, is quite right and good; but, because they fancy themselves very wise in this, they apply them as a standard to the objects that occur, which must then, for the most part, lose by the comparison. Thus I had gained a general notion of architecture, and of the arrangement and decoration of houses, and imprudently, in conversation, had applied this to our own house. My father had designed the whole arrangement of it, and carried out its construction with great perseverance; and, considering that it was to be exclusively a residence for himself and his family, nothing could be objected to it: in this taste, also, very many of the houses in Frankfort were built. An open staircase ran up through the house, and touched upon large anterooms, which might very well have been chambers themselves, as, indeed, we always passed the fine season in them. But this pleasant, cheerful existence for a single family — this communication from above to below — became the greatest inconvenience as soon as several parties occupied the house, as we had but too well experienced on the occasion of the French quartering. For that painful scene with the king's lieutenant would not have happened, nay, my father would even have felt all those disagreeable matters less, if, after the Leipzig fashion, our staircase had run close along the side of the house, and a separate door had been given to each story. This style of building I once praised highly for its advantages, and showed my father the possibility of altering his staircase also; whereat he got into an incredible pas-

which was the more violent as, a short time before, I had found fault with some scrolled looking-glass frames, and rejected certain Chinese hangings. A storm ensued, which, indeed, was again hushed up and smothered; but it hastened my journey to the beautiful Albion, which I accomplished in a newly contrived comfortable diligence, without delay, and in a short time.

I had alighted at the Ghost (*Geist*) tavern, and hastened at once to satisfy my most earnest desire to approach the minster, which had long since been pointed out to me by fellow travellers, and had been before my eyes for a great distance. When I first perceived this colossus through the narrow lanes, and then stood too near before it, in the truly confined little square, it made upon me an impression quite of its own kind, which I, being unable to analyse on the spot, carried with me only indistinctly for this time, as I hastily ascended the building, so as not to neglect the beautiful moment of a high and cheerful sun, which was to disclose to me at once the broad, rich land.

And now, from the platform, I saw before me the beautiful country in which I should for a long time live and reside: the handsome city; the wide-spreading meadows around it, thickly set and interwoven with magnificent trees; that striking richness of vegetation which follows in the windings of the Rhine, marks its banks, islands, and aits. Nor is the level ground, stretching down from the south, and watered by the river, less adorned with varied green. Even westward, toward the mountains, there are many low grounds, which afford quite as charming a view of wood and meadow-growth, just as the northern and more hilly part is intersected by innumerable little brooks, which promote a rapid vegetation everywhere. If one imagines, between these luxuriantly outstretched meads, and between these joyously scattered groves, all hard

adapted for image, excellently prepared, verdant, and ripening, and the best and richest spots marked by hamlets and farmhouses, and this great and immeasurable plain, prepared for man, like a new paradise, bounded far and near by mountains partly cultivated, partly overgrown with woods, he will then conceive the rapture with which I blessed my fate, that it had destined me, for some time, so beautiful a dwelling-place.

Such a fresh glance into a new land in which we are to abide for a time has still the peculiarity, both pleasant and foreboding, that the whole lies before us like an unwritten tablet. As yet no sorrows and joys which relate to ourselves are recorded upon it; this cheerful, varied, animated plain is still mute for us; the eye is only fixed on the objects so far as they are intrinsically important, and neither affection nor passion has especially to render prominent this or that spot. But a presentiment of the future already disquiets the young heart; and an unsatisfied craving secretly demands that which is to come and may come, and which at all events, whether for good or ill, will imperceptibly assume the character of the spot in which we find ourselves.

Having descended the height, I still tarried awhile before the face of the venerable pile; but what I could not quite clearly make out, either the first or the following time, was, that I regarded this miracle as a monster, which must have terrified me, if it had not, at the same time, appeared to me comprehensible by its regularity, and even pleasing in its finish. Yet I by no means busied myself with meditating on this contradiction, but suffered a monument so astonishing quietly to work upon me by its presence.

I took small, but well-situated and pleasant, lodgings, on the north side of the Fish-market, a fine, long street, where the everlasting motion came to the assistance of

my unoccupied moment. I then delivered my lecture of introduction, and found among my patrons a merchant, who, with his family, was devoted to those opinions sufficiently known to me, although, as he regarded external worship, he had not separated from the Church. He was a man of intelligence and liberal, and by no means hypocritical in his conduct. A company of boarders which was recommended to me, and, indeed, I to it, was very agreeable and interesting. A couple of old maids had long kept up this reading-house with regularity and good success: there might have been about ten persons, older and younger. These latter, one named Meyer, a native of Lindau, most vividly present to my mind. From his form and face he might have been considered one of the noblest of men, if, at the same time, he had not something of the sloven in his whole appearance. In like manner his splendid natural talents were marred by an incredible levity, and his excellent temper by an unbounded dissoluteness. He had an open, jovial face, more round than oval: the organs of the senses, eyes, nose, mouth, and ears, could be called rich; they showed a decided fulness, without being too large. His mouth was particularly charming, owing to his smiling lips; and his whole physiognomy had the peculiar expression of a rake, from the circumstance that his eyebrows met across his nose, which, in a handsome face, always produces a pleasant expression of sensuality. By his jovialness, sincerity, and good nature, he made himself beloved by all. His memory was incredible; attention at the lectures was no effort to him; he retained all he heard, and was intellectual enough to take an interest in everything, and this the more easily, as he was studying medicine. All his impressions remained vivid; and his waggery in repeating the lectures and mimicking the professors often went so far, that, when he had heard three different

lectures in one morning, he would, at the dinner-table, interchange the portions with each other, paragraph-wise, and often even more abruptly, which merry lecture frequently entertained us, but often, too, became troublesome.

The rest were more or less polite, steady, serious people. A pensioned knight of the order of St. Louis was one of these; but the majority were students, all really good and well-disposed; only they were not allowed to go beyond their usual allowance of wine. That this should not be easily done was the case of our president, one Doctor Salmann. Already in the sixties and unmarried, he had attended this dinner-table for many years, and maintained its good order and respectability. He possessed a handsome property, kept himself close and neat in his exterior, even belonging to those who always go in shoes and stockings, and with their hat under their arm. To put on the hat was with him an extraordinary action. He commonly carried an umbrella, wisely reflecting that the finest summer days often bring thunder storms and passing showers over the country.

With this man I talked over my design of continuing to study jurisprudence at Strasburg, so as to be able to take my degree as soon as possible. Since he was exactly informed of every thing, I asked him about the lectures I should have to hear, and what he generally thought of the matter. To this he replied, that it was not in Strasburg as in the German universities, where they try to educate jurists in the large and learned sense of the term. Here, in conformity with the relation toward France, all was really directed to the practical, and managed in accordance with the opinions of the French, who readily stop at what is given. They tried to impart to every one certain general principles and preliminary knowledge, they compressed as much as possible, and communicated

by what was most necessary. Hereupon he made acquainted with a man, in whom, as a *repent*,¹ at confidence was entertained; which he very soon managed to gain from me also. By way of introduction, I began to speak with him on subjects of sprudence; and he wondered not a little at my ggering: for, during my residence at Leipzig, I had had more of an insight into the requisites for the than I have hitherto taken occasion to state in my narrative, though all I had acquired could only be reckoned as a general encyclopedical survey, and not proper definite knowledge. University life, even if the course of it we may not exactly have to boast of industry, nevertheless affords endless advantages of every kind of cultivation, because we are always surrounded by men who either possess or are seeking for science, so that, even if unconsciously, we are constantly drawing some nourishment from such an atmosphere.

My repent, after he had had patience with my bling discourse for some time, gave me at last to understand that I must first of all keep my immediate object in view, which was, to be examined, to take a degree, and then, perchance, to commence practice. "Regarding the former," said he, "the subject is by means investigated at large. It is inquired how and when a law arose, and what gave the internal or external occasion for it: there is no inquiry as to how it has been altered by time and custom, or how far it has perhaps been perverted by false interpretation

A repent is one of a class of persons to be found in the German universities, and who assist students in their studies. They are somewhat analogous to the English tutors, but not precisely: the latter render their aid *before* the recitation; while the student *repents* with the student, in private, the lectures he has loudly heard from the professor. Hence his name, which in German is rendered *repeater*, had we any corresponding class of persons in England or America, which would justify an English name. *American Note.*

of the perverted usage of the courts. It is in such investigations that learned men quite peculiarly spend their lives, whereas we inquire into that which exists at present: this we stamp firmly on our memory, that it may always be ready when we wish to employ it for the use and defence of our clients. Thus we qualify our young people for their future life, and the rest follows in proportion to their talents and activity." Hereupon he handed me his pamphlets, which were written in question and answer, and in which I could have stood a pretty good examination at once; for Hopp's smaller law-catechism was yet perfectly in my memory: the rest I supplied with some diligence, and, against my will, qualified myself in the easiest manner as a candidate.

But since in this way all my own activity in the study was cut off, — for I had no sense for anything positive, but wished to have everything explained historically, if not intelligibly, — I found for my powers a wider field, which I employed in the most singular manner by devoting myself to a matter of interest which was accidentally presented to me from without.

Most of my fellow boarders were medical students. These, as is well known, are the only students who zealously converse about their science and profession, even out of the hours of study. This lies in the nature of the case. The objects of their endeavours are those most obvious to the senses, and at the same time the highest, the most simple, and the most complicated. Medicine employs the whole man, for it occupies itself with man as a whole. All that the young man learns refers directly to an important, dangerous indeed, but yet in many respects lucrative, practice. He therefore devotes himself passionately to whatever is to be known and to be done, partly because it is interesting in itself, partly because it

pens to him the joyous prospect of independence and wealth.

At table, then, I heard nothing but medical conversations, just as formerly in the boarding-house of Hofrath Ludwig. In our walks and in our pleasure-parties likewise not much else was talked about: for my fellow boarders, like good fellows, had also become my companions at other times; and they were always joined on all sides by persons of like minds and like studies. The medical faculty in general shone above the others, with respect both to the celebrity of the professors and the number of the students; and I was the more easily borne along by the stream, as I had must so much knowledge of all these things that my desire for science could soon be increased and inflamed. At the commencement of the second half-year, therefore, I attended Spielmann's course on chemistry, another on anatomy by Lobstein, and proposed to be a night industrious, because, by my singular preliminary or rather extra knowledge, I had already gained some respect and confidence in our society.

Yet this trifling and piecemeal way of study was even to be once more seriously disturbed; for a remarkable political event set everything in motion, and procured us a tolerable succession of holidays. Marie Antoinette, Archduchess of Austria and Queen of France, was to pass through Strasburg on her road to Paris. The solemnities by which the people are made to take notice that there is greatness in the world were busily and abundantly prepared; and especially remarkable to me was the building which stood on an island in the Rhine between the two bridges, erected for her reception and for surrendering her into the hands of her husband's ambassadors. It was but slightly raised above the ground; had in the centre a grand saloon, on each side smaller ones; then followed other chambers, which extended somewhat

backward. In short, had it been more durably built, it might have answered very well as a pleasure-house for persons of rank. But that which particularly interested me, and for which I did not grudge many a *Büsel* (a little silver coin then current) in order to procure a repeated entrance from the porter, was the embroidered tapestry with which they had lined the whole interior. Here, for the first time, I saw a specimen of those tapestries worked after Raffaele's cartoons; and this sight was for me of very decided influence, as I became acquainted with the true and the perfect on a large scale, though only in copies. I went and came, and came and went, and could not satiate myself with looking; nay, a vain endeavour troubled me, because I would willingly have comprehended what interested me in so extraordinary a manner. I found these side-chambers highly delightful and refreshing, but the chief saloon so much the more shocking. This had been hung with many larger, more brilliant and richer, hangings, which were surrounded with crowded ornaments, worked after pictures by the modern French.

Now, I might perhaps have become reconciled to this style also, as my feelings, like my judgment, did not readily reject anything entirely; but the subject was excessively revolting to me. These pictures contained the history of Jason, Medea, and Creusa, and therefore an example of the most unhappy marriage. To the left of the throne was seen the bride struggling with the most horrible death, surrounded by persons full of sympathising woe; to the right was the father, horrified at the murdered babes before his feet; whilst the Fury, in her dragon-car, drove along into the air. And, that the horrible and atrocious should not lack something absurd, the white tail of that magic bull flourished out on the right hand from behind the red velvet of the gold-embroidered back of the throne;

the fire-spitting beast himself and the Jason was fighting with him, were completely covered by sumptuous drapery.

Were all the maxims which I had made my own in my father's school were stirring within my bosom. It was without proper selection and judgment, to begin with, that Christ and the apostles were brought into the walls of a nuptial building; and doubtless the size of the chambers had guided the royal tapestry-keeper. However, I willingly forgave, because it had not cost so much to my advantage; but a blunder that in the grand saloon put me altogether out of self-possession, and with animation and vehemence I led on my comrades to witness such a crime of the worst taste and feeling. "What!" cried I, without troubling the bystanders, "is it permitted so thoughtlessly to place before the eyes of a young queen, at her first setting foot in her dominions, the representation of the most horrible marriage that perhaps ever was consummated? Is there among the French architects, decorators, upholsterers, not a single man who understands that pictures represent something, that they work upon the mind and feelings, that they produce impressions, that they excite forebodings? It is the same as if they had sent the most ghastly spectres to meet this beautiful and pleasure-loving queen at the very frontiers!" I know not what I said next: enough, my comrades tried to quiet me and to move me out of the house, that there might be no offence. They then assured me that it was not every one's concern to look for significance in pictures; that to themselves, at least, nothing of the sort would occur; and that, while the whole population of Strasburg and the vicinity, which was to throng thither, would no more take such crotchets into their heads than the queen herself and her court.

Will yet remember the beautiful and lofty mien,

as cheerful as it was imposing, of this youthful lady. Perfectly visible to us all in her glass carriage, she seemed to be jesting with her female attendants, in familiar conversation, about the throng that poured forth to meet her train. In the evening we rambled through the streets to look at the various illuminated buildings, but especially the glowing spire of the minister, with which, both near and in the distance, we could not sufficiently feast our eyes.

The queen pursued her way: the country people dispersed, and the city was soon quiet as ever. Before the queen's arrival, the very reasonable regulation had been made, that no deformed persons, no cripples nor disgusting invalids, should show themselves on her route. People joked about this; and I made a little French poem in which I compared the advent of Christ, who seemed to wander upon earth particularly on account of the sick and the lame, with the arrival of the queen, who scared these unfortunates away. My friends let it pass: a Frenchman, on the contrary, who lived with us, criticised the language and metre very unmercifully, although, as it seemed, with too much foundation; and I do not remember that I ever made a French poem afterward.

No sooner had the news of the queen's happy arrival rung from the capital, than it was followed by the horrible intelligence, that, owing to an oversight of the police during the festal fireworks, an infinite number of persons, with horses and carriages, had been destroyed in a street obstructed by building materials, and that the city, in the midst of the nuptial solemnities, had been plunged into mourning and sorrow. They attempted to conceal the extent of the misfortune, both from the young royal pair and from the world, by burying the dead in secret; so that many families were convinced only by the ceaseless absence of their members that they, too, had been swept off by

...s in the grand saloon again came vividly before
mind, I need scarcely mention; for every one
s how powerful certain moral impressions are
they embody themselves, as it were, in those
e senses.

is occurrence was, however, destined moreover to
my friends in anxiety and trouble by means
prank in which I indulged. Among us young
e who had been at Leipzig, there had been main-
I ever afterward a certain itch for imposing on
n some way mystifying one another. With this
on love of mischief I wrote to a friend in Frank-
he was the one who had amplified my poem on
ake-baker Hendel, applied it to *Mcdon*, and caused
eneral circulation) a letter dated from Versailles,
ich I informed him of my happy arrival there,
articipation in the solemnities, and other things
e kind, but at the same time enjoined the strictest
ey. I must here remark, that, from the time of
trick which had caused us so much annoyance,
ittle Leipzig society had accustomed itself to per-
e him from time to time with mystifications, and
especially as he was the drollest man in the world,
was never more amiable than when he was dis-
ing the cheat into which he had deliberately been

Shortly after I had written this letter, I went on
le journey, and remained absent about a fortnight.
while the news of that disaster had reached
kfort: my friend believed me in Paris, and his
tion led him to apprehend that I might have been
ved in the calamity. He inquired of my parents
other persons to whom I was accustomed to write,
her any letters had arrived; and, as it was just
ime when my journey kept me from sending any,
were altogether wanting. He went about in the
est unensiness, and at last told the matter in con-

nidence to our nearest friends, who were now in equal anxiety. Fortunately this conjecture did not reach my parents until a letter had arrived announcing my return to Strasburg. My young friends were satisfied to learn that I was alive, but remained firmly convinced that I had been at Paris in the interim. The affectionate intelligence of the solicitude they had felt on my account affected me so much that I vowed to leave off such tricks for ever; but, unfortunately, I have often since allowed myself to be guilty of something similar. Real life frequently loses its brilliancy to such a degree, that one is many a time forced to polish it up again with the varnish of fiction.

This mighty stream of courtly magnificence had now flowed by, and had left in me no other longing than after those tapestries of Raffaele, which I would willingly have gazed at, revered, nay, adored, every day and every hour. Fortunately, my passionate endeavours succeeded in interesting several persons of consequence in them, so that they were taken down and packed up as late as possible. We now gave ourselves up again to our quiet, easy routine of the university and society; and in the latter the Actuary Salzmann, president of our table, continued to be the general pedagogue. His intelligence, complaisance, and dignity, which he always contrived to maintain amid all the jests, and often even in the little extravagances which he allowed us, made him beloved and respected by the whole company; and I could mention but few instances where he showed his serious displeasure, or interposed with authority in little quarrels and disputes. Yet among them all I was the one who most attached myself to him; and he was not less inclined to converse with me, as he found me more variously accomplished than the others, and not so one-sided in judgment. I also followed his directions in external matters; so that he could, without hesita-

patronage: for, although he only filled an office which is to be of little influence, he administered it in a manner which redounded to his highest honour. He was secretary to the Court of Wards (*Pupillen-Collegium*); and there, indeed, like the perpetual secretary of a university, he had, properly speaking, the management of affairs in his own hands. Now, as he had performed the duties of this office with the greatest success for many years, there was no family, from first to the last, which did not owe him its gratitude; as indeed scarcely any one in the whole administration of government can earn more blessings or incur more curses than one who takes charge of the orphans, and either squanders or suffers to be squandered their property and goods.

The Strasburgers are passionate walkers, and they have a good right to be so. Let one turn his steps as he will, he will find pleasure-grounds, partly natural, partly adorned by art in ancient and modern times, all equally visited and enjoyed by a cheerful, merry little people. But what made the sight of a great number of pedestrians still more agreeable here than in other places, was the various costume of the fair sex. The lower class of city girls yet retained the hair twisted round and secured by a large pin, as well as a certain style of dress, in which anything like a train would have been unbecoming: and the pleasant part was, that this costume did not differ violently according to the rank of the wearer; for there were some families of opulence and distinction who did not permit their daughters to deviate from this mode. The rest followed the French fashion, and the party made some proselytes every year. Salzmann had many acquaintances and an entrance everywhere: a very pleasant circumstance for his companion, especially in summer, for good company and refreshment

were found in all the public gardens far and near, and more than one invitation for this or that pleasant day was received. On one such occasion I found an opportunity to recommend myself very rapidly to a family which I was visiting for only the second time. We were invited, and arrived at the appointed hour. The company was not large: some played and some walked as usual. Afterward, when they were to go to supper, I saw our hostess and her sister speaking to each other with animation, and as if in a peculiar embarrassment. I accosted them, and said, "I have indeed no right, ladies, to force myself into your secrets; but perhaps I may be able to give you good counsel, or even to serve you." Upon this they disclosed to me their painful dilemma; namely, that they had invited twelve persons to table, and that just at that moment a relation had returned from a journey, who now, as the thirteenth, would be a fatal *memento mori*, if not for himself, yet certainly for some of the guests. "The case is very easily mended," replied I: "permit me to take my leave, and stipulate for indemnification." As they were persons of consequence and good breeding, they would by no means allow this, but sent about in the neighbourhood to find a fourteenth. I suffered them to do so; yet when I saw the servant coming in at the garden-gate without having effected his errand, I stole away and spent my evening pleasantly under the old linden-trees of the Wanzenu. That this self-denial was richly repaid me was a very natural consequence.

A certain kind of general society is not to be thought of without card-playing. Salzmann renewed the good instructions of Madame Böhme; and I was the more docile as I had really seen, that by this little sacrifice, if it be one, one may procure one's self much pleasure, and even a greater freedom in society than one would otherwise enjoy. The old piquet, which

gone to sleep, was again looked out; I learned that I made myself, according to the directions of Mentor, a card-purse, which was to remain unaltered under all circumstances; and I now found opportunity to spend most of my evenings with my father in the best circles, where, for the most part, he wished me well, and pardoned many a little irregularity, to which, nevertheless, my friend, though gently enough, used to call my attention.

At that time I might experience symbolically how even one, even in externals, has to adapt one's self to the world, and direct one's self according to it, I was obliged to something which seemed to me the most agreeable thing in the world. I had really very long hair; but my Strasburg hair-dresser at once assured me that it was cut much too short behind, and that it would be impossible to make a *frizure* of it in which I could show myself, since nothing but a few curls in front were decreed lawful; and all the hair from the crown, must be tied up in a cue or hair-bag. Nothing was left but to put up with false hair till the natural growth was again restored according to the demands of the time. He promised me that nobody should ever remark this innocent deception (against which I objected at first very earnestly), and I could resolve upon it immediately. He kept his promise, and I was always looked upon as the young man who had the best and the best-dressed head of

But as I was obliged to remain thus propped up and powdered from early morning, and at the same time to take care not to betray my false ornament by cutting myself or by violent motions, this restraint contributed much to my behaving for a time very quietly and politely, and accustomed me to keep my hat under my arm, and consequently my shoes and stockings also; however I did not venture to neglect wearing understockings of fine leather,

as a defence against the Rhine gnats, which, on the fine summer evenings, generally spread themselves over the meadows and gardens. Under these circumstances, violent bodily motion being denied me, our social conversations grew more and more animated and impassioned; indeed, they were the most interesting in which I had hitherto ever borne part.

With my way of feeling and thinking, it cost me nothing to let every one pass for what he was, — nay, for that which he wished to pass for; and thus the frankness of a fresh, youthful heart, which manifested itself almost for the first time in its full bloom, made me many friends and adherents. Our company of boarders increased to about twenty persons; and, as Salzmann kept up his accustomed order, everything continued in its old routine, — nay, the conversation was almost more decorous, as every one had to be on his guard before several. Among the newcomers was a man who particularly interested me: his name was Jung, the same who afterward became known under the name of Stilling. In spite of an antiquated dress, his form had something delicate about it, with a certain sturdiness. A bag-wig did not disfigure his significant and pleasing countenance. His voice was mild, without being soft and weak: it became even melodious and powerful as soon as his ardour was roused, which was very easily done. On becoming better acquainted with him, one found in him a sound common sense, which rested on feeling, and therefore took its tone from the affections and passions; and from this very feeling sprang an enthusiasm for the good, the true, and the just, in the greatest possible purity. For the course of this man's life had been very simple, and yet crowded with events and with manifold activity. The element of his energy was indestructible faith in God, and in an assistance flowing immediately from him, which evidently manifested

self in an uninterrupted providence, and in an unfailing deliverance out of all troubles and from every evil. Jung had made many such experiences in his life, and they had often been repeated of late in Strasburg: so that, with the greatest cheerfulness, he led a life frugal indeed, but free from care, and devoted himself most earnestly to his studies; although he could not reckon upon any certain subsistence from one quarter to another. In his youth, when on a fair way to become a charcoal-burner, he took up the trade of a sailor; and after he had instructed himself, at the same time, in higher matters, his knowledge-loving mind drove him to the occupation of schoolmaster. This attempt failed; and he returned to his trade, from which, however, since every one felt for him confidence and affection, he was repeatedly called away, again to take a place as private tutor. But for his most internal and peculiar training he had to thank that wide-spread class of men who sought out their salvation on their own responsibility, and who, while they strove to edify themselves by reading the Scriptures and good books, and by mutual exhortation and confession, thereby attained a degree of cultivation which must excite surprise. For while the interest which always accompanied them and which maintained them in fellowship rested on the simplest foundation of morality, well-wishing and well-doing, the deviations which could take place with men of such limited circumstances were of little importance; and hence their consciences, for the most part, remained clear, and their minds commonly cheerful: so there arose no artificial, but a truly natural, culture, which had yet this advantage over others, that it was suitable to all ages and ranks, and was generally social by its nature. For this reason, too, these persons were, in their own circle, truly eloquent, and capable of expressing themselves appropriately and pleasingly on all the

tenderest and best concerns of the heart. Now, good Jung was in this very case. Among a few persons, who, if not exactly like-minded with himself, did not declare themselves averse from his mode of thought, he was found, not only talkative but eloquent: in particular, he related the history of his life in the most delightful manner, and knew how to make all the circumstances plainly and vividly present to his listeners. I persuaded him to write them down, and he promised to do so. But because, in his way of expressing himself, he was like a somnambulist, who must not be called by name lest he should fall from his elevation, or like a gentle stream, to which one dare oppose nothing lest it should foam, he was often constrained to feel uncomfortable in a more numerous company. His faith tolerated no doubt, and his conviction no jest. While in friendly communication he was inexhaustible, everything came to a standstill with him when he met with contradiction. I usually helped him through on such occasions, for which he repaid me with honest affection. Since his mode of thought was nothing strange to me, but on the contrary I had already become accurately acquainted with it in my very best friends of both sexes; and since, moreover, it generally interested me with its naturalness and *naïveté*, — he found himself on the very best terms with me. The bent of his intellect was pleasing to me; nor did I meddle with his faith in miracles, which was so useful to him. Salzmann likewise behaved toward him with forbearance, — I say with forbearance, for Salzmann, in conformity with his character, his natural disposition, his age and circumstances, could not but stand and continue on the side of the rational, or rather the common-sense, Christians, whose religion properly rested on the rectitude of their characters, and a manly independence, and who therefore did not like to meddle or have anything to do with feelings

which might easily have led them into gloom, or with mysticism, which might easily have led them into the dark. This class, too, was respectable and numerous: all men of honour and capacity understood each other, and were of the like persuasion, as well as of the same mode of life.

Lerse, likewise our fellow boarder, also belonged to this number: a perfectly upright young man, and, with limited gifts of fortune, frugal and exact. His manner of life and housekeeping was the closest I ever knew among students. He was, of us all, the most neatly dressed, and yet always appeared in the same clothes; but he managed his wardrobe with the greatest care, kept everything about him clean, and required all things in ordinary life to go according to his example. He never happened to lean anywhere, or to prop his elbow on the table; he never forgot to mark his table-cupkin; and the maid always had a bad time of it when the chairs were not found perfectly clean. With all this, he had nothing stiff in his exterior. He spoke cordially, with precise and dry liveliness, in which a slight ironical joke was very becoming. In figure he was well built, slender, and of fair height: his face was pock-pitted and homely, his little blue eyes cheerful and penetrating. As he had cause to tutor us in so many respects, we let him be our fencing-master besides, for he drew a very fine rapier; and it seemed to give him sport to play off upon us, on this occasion, all the pedantry of this profession. Moreover, we really profited by him, and had to thank him for many sociable hours, which he induced us to spend in good exercise and practice.

By all these peculiarities, Lerse completely qualified himself for the office of arbitrator and umpire in all the small and great quarrels which happened, though but rarely, in our circle, and which Salzmann could not crush up in his fatherly way. Without the external

forms, which do so much mischief in universities, we represented a society bound together by circumstances and good feeling, which others might occasionally touch, but into which they could not intrude. Now, in his judgment of internal piques, Lerse always showed the greatest impartiality ; and, when the affair could no longer be settled by words and explanations, he knew how to conduct the desired satisfaction, in an honourable way, to a harmless issue. In this no man was more clever than he : indeed, he often used to say, that since heaven had destined him for a hero neither in war nor in love, he would be content, both in romances and fighting, with the part of second. Since he remained the same throughout, and might be regarded as a true model of a good and steady disposition, the conception of him stamped itself as deeply as amiably upon me ; and, when I wrote " Götz von Berlichingen," I felt myself induced to set up a memorial of our friendship, and to give the gallant fellow, who knew how to subordinate himself in so dignified a manner, the name of Franz Lerse.

While, by his constant humourous dryness, he continued ever to remind us of what one owed to one's self and to others, and how one ought to behave in order to live at peace with men as long as possible, and thus gain a certain position toward them, I had to fight, both inwardly and outwardly, with quite different circumstances and adversaries, being at strife with myself, with the objects around me, and even with the elements. I was then in a state of health which furthered me sufficiently in all that I would and should undertake ; only there was a certain irritability left behind, which did not always let me be in equilibrium. A loud sound was disagreeable to me, diseased objects awakened in me loathing and horror. But I was especially troubled with a giddiness which came over me every time I looked down from a height. All these

ilities I tried to remedy, and, indeed, as I wished
lose no time, in a somewhat violent way. In the
ring, when they beat the tattoo, I went near the
titude of drums, the powerful rolling and beating
which might have made one's heart burst in one's
om. All alone I ascended the highest pinnacle of
minster spire, and sat in what is called the neck,
er the nob or crown, for a quarter of an hour, be-
I would venture to step out again into the open
where, standing upon a platform scarce an ell
ure, without any particular holding, one sees the
endless prospect before; while the nearest objects
ornaments conceal the church, and everything upon
above which one stands. It is exactly as if one
one's self carried up into the air in a balloon.
th troublesome and painful sensations I repeated
il the impression became quite indifferent to me;
I have since then derived great advantage from
training, in mountain travels and geological studies,
t on great buildings, where I have vied with the
penters in running over the bare beams and the
pieces of the edifice, and even in Rome, where one
at run similar risks to obtain a nearer view of im-
tant works of art. Anatomy, also, was of double
ue to me, as it taught me to endure the most repul-
e sights, while I satisfied my thirst for knowledge.
d thus I also attended the clinical course of the
er Doctor Ehrmann, as well as the lectures of his
on obstetrics, with the double view of becoming
quainted with all conditions, and of freeing myself
in all apprehension as to repulsive things. And I
ve actually succeeded so far, that nothing of this
d could ever put me out of my self-possession. But
ndevoured to harden myself, not only against these
pressions on the senses, but also against the infec-
us of the imagination. The awful and shuddering
pressions of the darkness in churchyards, solitary

places, churches, and temples by night, and whatever may be connected with them, I contrived to render likewise indifferent; and in this, also, I went so far that day and night, and every locality, were quite the same to me: so that even when, in later times, a desire came over me once more to feel in such scenes the pleasing shudder of youth, I could hardly compel this, in any degree, by calling up the strangest and most fearful images.

In my efforts to free myself from the pressure of the too gloomy and powerful, which continued to rule within me, and seemed to me sometimes as strength, sometimes as weakness, I was thoroughly assisted by that open, social, stirring manner of life, which attracted me more and more, to which I accustomed myself, and which I at last learned to enjoy with perfect freedom. It is not difficult to remark in the world, that man feels himself most freely and most perfectly rid of his own feelings when he represents to himself the faults of others, and expatiates upon them with complacent censoriousness. It is a tolerably pleasant sensation even to set ourselves above our equals by disapprobation and misrepresentation; for which reason good society, whether it consists of few or many, is most delighted with it. But nothing equals the comfortable self-complacency, when we erect ourselves into judges of our superiors, and of those who are set over us, — of princes and statesmen, — when we find public institutions unfit and injudicious, only consider the possible and actual obstacles, and recognise neither the greatness of the invention, nor the coöperation which is to be expected from time and circumstances in every undertaking.

Whoever remembers the condition of the French kingdom, and is accurately and circumstantially acquainted with it from later writings, will easily figure to himself how, at that time, in the Alsatian semi-France, people used to talk about the king and his

ters, about the court and court favourites. These new subjects for my love of instructing myself, very welcome ones to my pertness and youthful wit. I observed everything accurately, noted it industriously; and I now see, from the little I have left, that such accounts, although only put together on the moment, out of fables and uncertain rumours, always have a certain value in after times, because they serve to confront and compare the secret and the known at last with what was then already disclosed and public, and the judgments of contemporaries, true or false, with the convictions of posterity. The striking, and daily before the eyes of us street-walkers, was the project for beautifying the city; the execution of which, according to draughts and plans, was in the strangest fashion to pass from sketches and plans into reality. Intendant Clavot had undertaken to new-model the angular and uneven lanes of the city, and to lay the foundations of a respectable, handsome city, regulated by line and level. Upon this, M. de la Chapelle, a Parisian architect, drew a plan, by which a hundred and forty householders gained in room, eighty and the rest remained in their former condition. The plan accepted, but not to be put into execution at once, now, should in course of time have been approaching completion; and, meanwhile, the city oddly enough wandered between form and formlessness. If, for instance, a crooked side of a street was to be straightened, the first man who felt disposed to build moved forward the appointed line, perhaps, too, his next neighbour, perhaps, also, the third or fourth resident from him; and which projections the most awkward recesses were made, like front courtyards, before the houses in the background. They would not use force, yet without compulsion they would never have got on: on which account no man, when his house was once condemned, ventured to improve or replace anything that related

to the street. All these strange accidental inconveniences gave to us rambling idlers the most welcome opportunity of practising our ridicule; of making proposals, in the manner of Behrisch, for accelerating the completion, and of constantly doubting the possibility of it, although many a newly erected handsome building should have brought us to other thoughts. How far that project was advanced by the length of time, I cannot say.

Another subject on which the Protestant Strasburgers liked to converse was the expulsion of the Jesuits. These fathers, as soon as the city had fallen to the share of the French, had made their appearance and sought a *domicilium*. But they soon extended themselves and built a magnificent college, which bordered so closely on the minster that the back of the church covered a third part of its front. It was to be a complete quadrangle, and have a garden in the middle: three sides of it were finished. It is of stone, and solid, like all the buildings of these fathers. That the Protestants were pushed hard, if not oppressed by them, lay in the plan of the society which made it a duty to restore the old religion in its whole compass. Their fall, therefore, awakened the greatest satisfaction in the opposite party; and people saw, not without pleasure, how they sold their wines, carried away their books: and the building was assigned to another, perhaps less active, order. How glad are men when they get rid of an opponent, or only of a guardian! and the herd does not reflect, that, where there is no dog, it is exposed to wolves.

Now, since every city must have its tragedy, at which children and children's children shudder; so in Strasburg frequent mention was made of the unfortunate Prætor Klingling, who, after he had mounted the highest step of earthly felicity, ruled city and country with almost absolute power, and enjoyed all that

health, rank, and influence could afford, had at last lost the favour of the court, and was dragged up to answer for all in which he had been indulged hitherto, nay, was even thrown into prison, where, more than seventy years old, he died an ambiguous death.

This and other tales, that knight of St. Louis, our fellow boarder, knew how to tell with passion and animation; for which reason I was fond of accompanying him in his walks, unlike the others, who avoided such invitations, and left me alone with him. As with new acquaintances I generally took my ease for a long time without thinking much about them or the effect which they were exercising upon me, so I only remarked gradually that his stories and opinions rather unsettled and confused than instructed and enlightened me. I never knew what to make of him, although the riddle might easily have been solved. He belonged to the many to whom life offers no results, and who, therefore, from first to last, exert themselves on individual objects. Unfortunately he had with this a decided desire, nay, even passion, for meditating, without having any capacity for thinking; and in such men a particular notion easily fixes itself fast, which may be regarded as a mental disease. To such a fixed view he always came back again, and was thus in the long run excessively tiresome. He would bitterly complain of the decline of his memory, especially with regard to the latest events, and maintained, by a logic of his own, that all virtue springs from a good memory, and all vice, on the contrary, from forgetfulness. This doctrine he contrived to carry out with much acuteness; as, indeed, anything may be maintained when one has no compunction to use words altogether vaguely, and to employ and apply them in a sense now wider, now narrower, now closer, now more remote.

At first it was amusing to hear him; nay, his persuasiveness even astonished us. We fancied we were

standing before a rhetorical splat, who for jest and practice know how to give a fair appearance to the strangest thing. Unfortunately this first impression became blunted but too soon, for at the end of every discourse, manage the thing as I would, the man came back again to the same theme. He was not to be held fast to older events, although they interested him, although he had them present to his mind with their minutest circumstances. Indeed, he was often, by a small circumstance, snatched out of the middle of a wild historical narrative, and thrust into his detestable favourite thought.

One of our afternoon walks was particularly unfortunate in this respect; the account of it may stand here instead of similar cases, which might weary if not vex the reader.

On the way through the city we were met by an old female mendicant, who, by her beggary and importunities, disturbed him in his story. "Pack your elf off, old witch!" said he, and walked by. She shouted after him the well-known rebuff, only somewhat changed, since she saw well that the indifferently man was old himself. "If you did not wish to be old, you should have had yourself hanged in your youth!" He turned round violently, and I heard a scene. "Hanged," cried he, "have myself hanged! No: that could not have been. I was too honest a fellow for that, but hang myself—hang up my own self—that is true—that I should have done; I should have turned a charge of powder against myself, that I might not live to see that I am not even worth that any more." The woman stood as if petrified; but he continued, "You have said a great truth, witch-mother; and, as they have neither drowned nor burned you yet, you shall be paid for your proverb." He handed her a *Bitsel*, a coin not usually given to a beggar.

We had crossed over the first Rhine-bridge, and

ere going to the inn where we meant to stop; and I was trying to lead him back to our previous conversation, when, unexpectedly, a very pretty girl met us on the pleasant foot-path, remained standing before us, bowed prettily, and cried, "Eh, eh, captain, where are you going?" and whatever else is usually said on such an occasion. "Mademoiselle," replied he, somewhat embarrassed, "I know not —" "How?" said she, with graceful astonishment, "do you forget your friends so soon?" The word "forget" fretted him: he shook his head and replied, peevishly enough, "Truly, mademoiselle, I did not know —" She now retorted with some humour, yet very temperately, "Take care, captain: I may mistake you another time!" And so she hurried past, taking huge strides, without looking round. At once my fellow traveller struck his forehead with both fists: "Oh, what an ass I am!" exclaimed he, "what an old ass I am! Now, you see whether I am right or not." And then, in a very violent manner, he went on with his usual sayings and opinions, in which his case still more confirmed him. I cannot and would not repeat what a philippic discourse he held against himself. At last he turned to me, and said, "I call you to witness! You remember that small-ware woman at the corner, who is neither young nor pretty? I salute her every time we pass, and often exchange a couple of friendly words with her; and yet it is thirty years ago since she was gracious to me. But now I wear it is not four weeks since this young lady showed herself more complaisant to me than was reasonable; and yet I will not recognise her, but insult her in return for her favours! Do I not always say, that ingratitude is the greatest of vices, and no man would be ungrateful if he were not forgetful?"

We went into the inn; and nothing but the tippling, warming crowd in the anterooms stopped the invectives which he rattled off against himself and his con-

temporaries. He was silent, and I hoped pacified, when we stepped into an upper chamber, where we found a young man pacing up and down alone, whom the captain saluted by name. I was pleased to become acquainted with him; for the old fellow had said much good of him to me, and had told me that this young man, being employed in the war-bureau, had often disinterestedly done him very good service when the pensions were stopped. I was glad that the conversation took a general turn; and, while we were carrying it on, we drank a bottle of wine. But here, unluckily, another infirmity which my knight had in common with obstinate men developed itself. For as, on the whole, he could not get rid of that fixed notion; so did he stick fast to a disagreeable impression of the moment, and suffer his feelings to run on without moderation. His last vexation about himself had not yet died away; and now was added something new, although of quite a different kind. He had not long cast his eyes here and there before he noticed on the table a double portion of coffee, and two cups, and might besides, being a man of gallantry, have traced some other indication that the young man had not been so solitary all the time. And scarcely had the conjecture arisen in his mind, and ripened into a probability that the pretty girl had been paying a visit here, than the most outrageous jealousy added itself to that first vexation, so as completely to perplex him.

Now, before I could suspect anything, — for I had hitherto been conversing quite harmlessly with the young man, — the captain, in an unpleasant tone, which I well knew, began to be satirical about the pair of cups, and about this and that. The young man, surprised, tried to turn it off pleasantly and sensibly, as is the custom among men of good breeding: but the old fellow continued to be unmercifully rude; so that there was nothing left for the other to do but to seize his

at and cane, and at his departure to leave behind him a pretty unequivocal challenge. The fury of the captain now burst out the more vehemently, as he had in the interim drunk another bottle of wine almost by himself. He struck the table with his fist, and cried more than once, "I will strike him dead!" It was not, however, meant quite so badly as it sounded; for he often used this phrase when any one opposed or otherwise displeased him. Just as unexpectedly the business grew worse on our return; for I had the want of foresight to represent to him his ingratitude toward the young man, and to remind him how strongly he had praised to me the ready obligingness of this official person. No! such rage of a man against himself I never saw again: it was the most passionate conclusion to that beginning to which the pretty girl had given occasion. Here I saw sorrow and repentance carried into caricature, and, as all passion supplies the place of genius, to a point really genius-like. He then went over all the incidents of our afternoon ramble again, employed them rhetorically for his own self-approach, brought up the old witch at last before him once more, and perplexed himself to such a degree, that he could not help fearing he would throw himself into the Rhine. Could I have been sure of fishing him out again quickly, like Mentor his Telemachus, he might have made the leap; and I should have brought him home cooled down for this occasion.

I immediately confided the affair to Lerse; and we went the next morning to the young man, whom my friend in his dry way set laughing. We agreed to bring about an accidental meeting, where a reconciliation should take place of itself. The drollest thing about it was, that this time the captain, too, had caught off his rudeness, and found himself ready to apologise to the young man, to whom petty quarrels were of some consequence. All was arranged in one

morning; and, as the affair had not been kept quite secret, I did not escape the jokes of my friends, who might have foretold me, from their own experience, how troublesome the friendship of the captain could become upon occasion.

But now, while I am thinking what should be imparted next, there comes again into my thoughts, by a strange play of memory, that reverend minster-building, to which in those days I devoted particular attention, and which, in general, constantly presents itself to the eye, both in the city and in the country.

The more I considered the façade, the more was that first impression strengthened and developed, that here the sublime has entered into alliance with the pleasing. If the vast, when it appears as a mass before us, is not to terrify; if it is not to confuse, when we seek to investigate its details,—it must enter into an unnatural, apparently impossible, connection, it must associate to itself the pleasing. But now, since it will be impossible for us to speak of the impression of the minster except by considering both these incompatible qualities as united, so do we already see, from this, in what high value we must hold this ancient monument; and we begin in earnest to describe how such contradictory elements could peaceably interpenetrate and unite themselves.

First of all, without thinking of the towers, we devote our considerations to the façade alone, which powerfully strikes the eye as an upright, oblong parallelogram. If we approach it at twilight, in the moonshine, on a starlight night, when the parts appear more or less indistinct and at last disappear, we see only a colossal wall, the height of which bears an advantageous proportion to the breadth. If we view it by day, and by the power of the mind abstract from the details, we recognise the front of a building which not only encloses the space within, but also covers

much in its vicinity. The openings of this monstrous surface point to internal necessities, and according to these we can at once divide it into nine compartments. The great middle door, which opens into the nave of the church, first meets the eye. On both sides of it lie two smaller ones, belonging to the cross-ways. Over the chief door our glance falls upon the wheel-shaped window, which is to spread an awe-inspiring light within the church and its vaulted arches. At its sides appear two large, perpendicular, oblong openings, which form a striking contrast with the middle one, and indicate that they belong to the base of the rising towers. In the third story are three openings in a row, which are designed for belfries and other church necessities. Above them one sees the whole horizontally closed by the balustrade of the gallery, instead of a cornice. These nine spaces described are supported, enclosed, and separated into three great perpendicular divisions by four pillars rising up from the ground.

Now, as it cannot be denied that there is in the whole mass a fine proportion of height to breadth, so also in the details it maintains a somewhat uniform lightness by means of these pillars and the narrow compartments between them.

But if we adhere to our abstraction, and imagine to ourselves this immense wall without ornaments, with firm buttresses, with the necessary openings in it, but only so far as necessity requires them, we even then must allow that these chief divisions are in good proportion: thus the whole will appear solemn and noble indeed, but always heavily unpleasant, and, being without ornament, unartistical. For a work of art, the whole of which is conceived in great, simple, harmonious parts, makes indeed a noble and dignified impression; but the peculiar enjoyment which the pleasing produces can only find place in the consonance of all developed details.

And it is precisely here that the building we are examining satisfies us in the highest degree, for we see all the ornaments fully suited to every part which they adorn: they are subordinate to it, they seem to have grown out of it. Such a manifoldness always gives great pleasure, since it flows of its own accord from the suitable, and therefore at the same time awakens the feeling of unity. It is only in such cases that the execution is prized as the summit of art.

By such means, now, was a solid piece of masonry, an impenetrable wall, which had moreover to announce itself as the base of two heaven-high towers, made to appear to the eye as if resting on itself, consisting in itself, but at the same time light and adorned, and, though pierced through in a thousand places, to give the idea of indestructible firmness.

This riddle is solved in the happiest manner. The openings in the wall, its solid parts, the pillars, everything has its peculiar character, which proceeds from its particular destination: this communicates itself by degrees to the subdivisions; hence everything is adorned in proportionate taste, the great as well as the small is in the right place, and can be easily comprehended, and thus the pleasing presents itself in the vast. I would refer only to the doors sinking in perspective into the thickness of the wall, and adorned without end in their columns and pointed arches; to the window with its rose springing out of the round form; to the outline of its framework, as well as to the slender reed-like pillars of the perpendicular compartments. Let one represent to himself the pillars retreating step by step, accompanied by little, slender, light-pillared, pointed structures, likewise striving upward, and furnished with canopies to shelter the images of the saints, and how at last every rib, every boss, seems like a flower-head and row of leaves, or some other natural object transformed into stone. One may com-

pare, if not the building itself, yet representations of the whole and of its parts, for the purpose of reviewing and giving life to what I have said. It may seem exaggerated to many; for I myself, though transported into love for this work at first sight, required a long time to make myself intimately acquainted with its value.

Having grown up among those who found fault with Gothic architecture, I cherished my aversion from the abundantly overloaded, complicated ornaments which, by their capriciousness, made a religious, gloomy character highly adverse. I strengthened myself in this repugnance, since I had only met with spiritless works of this kind, in which one could perceive neither good proportions nor a pure consistency. But here I thought I saw a new revelation of it, since what was objectionable by no means appeared, but the contrary opinion rather forced itself upon my mind.

But the longer I looked and considered, I all the while thought I discovered yet greater merits beyond that which I have already mentioned. The right proportion of the larger divisions, the ornamental, as judicious as rich, even to the minutest, were found out; but now I recognised the connection of these manifold ornaments amongst each other, the transition from one leading part to another, the enclosing of details, homogeneous indeed, but yet greatly varying in form, from the saint to the monster, from the leaf to the dental. The more I investigated, the more I was astonished; the more I amused and wearied myself with measuring and drawing, so much the more did my attachment increase, so that I spent much time, partly in studying what actually existed, partly in restoring, in my mind and on paper, what was wanting and unfinished, especially in the towers.

Finding that this building had been based on old German ground, and grown thus far in genuine Ger-

man times, and that the name of the master, on his modest gravestone, was likewise of native sound and origin, I ventured, being incited by the worth of this work of art, to change the hitherto decried appellation of "Gothic architecture," and to claim it for our nation as "German architecture;" nor did I fail to bring my patriotic views to light, first orally, and afterward in a little treatise dedicated to the memory of Ervinus a Steinbach.

If my biographical narrative should come down to the epoch when the said sheet appeared in print, which Herder afterward inserted in his pamphlet, "*Von Deutscher Art und Kunst*" ("Of German Manner and Art"), much more will be said on this weighty subject. But, before I turn from it this time, I will take the opportunity to vindicate the motto prefixed to the present volume with those who may have entertained some doubt about it. I know indeed very well, that in opposition to this honest, hopeful old German saying, "Of whatever one wishes in youth, he has abundance in old age," many would quote contrary experience, and many trifling comments might be made; but much, also, is to be said in its favour: and I will explain how I understand it.

Our wishes are presentiments of the capabilities which lie within us, and harbingers of that which we shall be in a condition to perform. Whatever we are able and would like to do, presents itself to our imagination, as without us and in the future. We feel a longing after that which we already possess in secret. Thus a passionate anticipating grasp changes the truly possible into a dreamed reality. Now, if such a bias lies decidedly in our nature, then, with every step of our development will a part of the first wish be fulfilled, — under favourable circumstances in the direct way, under unfavourable in the circuitous way, from which we always come back again to the other. Thus we

see men by perseverance attain to earthly wealth. They surround themselves with riches, splendour, and external honour. Others strive yet more certainly after intellectual advantages, acquire for themselves a clear survey of things, a peacefulness of mind, and a certainty for the present and the future.

But now there is a third direction, which is compounded of both, and the issue of which must be the most surely successful. When a man's youth falls into a pregnant time; when production overweighs destruction, and a presentiment is early awakened within him as to what such an epoch demands and promises,— he will then, being forced by outward inducements into an active interest, take hold now here, now there, and the wish to be active on many sides will be lively within him. But so many accidental hinderances are associated with human limitation, that here a thing, once begun, remains unfinished: there that which is already grasped falls out of the hand, and one wish after another is dissipated. But had these wishes sprung out of a pure heart, and in conformity with the necessities of the times, one might composedly let them lie and fall right and left, and be assured that these must not only be found out and picked up again, but that also many kindred things, which one has never touched and never even thought of, will come to light. If, now, during our own lifetime, we see that performed by others, for which we ourselves felt an earlier call, but had been obliged to give it up, with much besides, then the beautiful feeling enters the mind that only mankind combined is the true man, and that the individual can only be joyous and happy when he has the courage to feel himself in the whole.

This contemplation is here in the right place; for when I reflect on the affection which drew me to these antique edifices, when I reckon up the time which I devoted to the Strasburg minster alone, the attention

Cologne, and that at Freiburg, and more and more felt the value of these buildings, I could even blame myself for having afterward lost sight of them altogether, — nay, for having left them completely in the background, being attracted by a more developed art. But when now, in the latest times, I see attention again turned to those objects; when I see affection, and even passion, for them appearing and flourishing; when I see able young persons seized with this passion, recklessly devoting powers, time, care, and property to these memorials of a past world, — then am I reminded with pleasure that what I formerly would and wished had a value. With satisfaction I see that they not only know how to prize what was done by our forefathers, but that, from existing unfinished beginnings, they try to represent, in pictures at least, the original design, so as thus to make us acquainted with the thought, which is ever the beginning and end of all undertakings; and that they strive with considerate zeal to clear up and vivify what seems to be a confused past. Here I especially applaud the brave Sulpiz Boisserée, who is indefatigably employed in a magnificent series of copperplates to exhibit the cathedral of Cologne as the model of those vast conceptions, the spirit of which, like that of Babel, strove up to heaven, and which were so out of proportion to earthly means that they were necessarily stopped fast in their execution. If we have been hitherto astonished that such buildings proceeded only so far, we shall learn with the greatest admiration what was really designed to be done.

Would that literary-artistical undertakings of this kind were duly patronised by all who have power, wealth, and influence; that the great and gigantic views of our forefathers may be presented to our contemplation; and that we may be able to form a conception of what they dared to desire. The insight

resulting from this will not remain fruitless ; and the judgment will, for once at least, be in a condition to exercise itself on these works with justice. Nay, it will be done most thoroughly if our active young friend, besides the monograph devoted to the cathedral of Cologne, follows out in detail the history of our mediæval architecture. When whatever is to be known about the practical exercise of this art is further brought to light, when the art is represented in all its fundamental features by a comparison with the Greco-Roman and the Oriental Egyptian, little can remain to be done in this department. And I, when the results of such patriotic labours lie before the world, as they are now known in friendly private communications, shall be able, with true content, to repeat that motto in its best sense, "Of whatever one wishes in youth, he will have enough in old age."

But if, in operations like these, which belong to centuries, one can trust one's self to time, and wait for opportunity, there are, on the contrary, other things which in youth must be enjoyed at once, fresh, like the fruits. Let me be permitted, with this sudden turn, to mention dancing, of which the ear is reminded, and the eye is of the minster, every day and every hour at Strasburg and all Alsace. From early youth my father himself had given my sister and me instruction in dancing, a task which must have comported strangely enough with so stern a man. But he did not suffer his composure to be put out by it: he drilled us in the positions and steps in a manner the most precise; and, when he had brought us far enough to dance a minuet, he played for us something easily intelligible in three-four time, on a *flute-douce*, and we moved to it as well as we could. On the French theatre, likewise, I had seen from my youth upwards, if not ballets, yet *pas seuls* and *pas de deux*, and had noticed in them various strange motions of the feet, and all sorts of springs.

When we had had enough of the minuet, I requested my father to play some other dance-music, of which our music-books, in their jigs and murkies,¹ offered us a rich supply ; and I immediately found out, of myself, the steps and other motions for them, the time being quite suitable to my limbs, and, as it were, born with them. This pleased my father to a certain degree ; indeed, he often, by way of joke for himself and us, let the "monkies" dance in this way. After my misfortune with Gretchen, and during the whole of my residence in Leipzig, I did not make my appearance again on the floor : on the contrary, I still remember, that when, at a ball, they forced me into a minuet, both measure and motion seemed to have abandoned my limbs, and I could no longer remember either the steps or the figures ; so that I should have been put to disgrace and shame if the greater part of the spectators had not maintained that my awkward behaviour was pure obstinacy, assumed with the view of depriving the ladies of all desire to invite me and draw me into their circle against my will.

During my residence in Frankfort I was quite cut off from such pleasures ; but in Strasburg, with other enjoyments of life, there soon arose in my limbs the faculty of keeping time. On Sundays and week-days one sauntered by no pleasure-ground without finding there a joyous crowd assembled for the dance, and for the most part revolving in the circle. Moreover, there were private balls in the country houses ; and people were already talking of the brilliant masquerades of the coming winter. Here, indeed, I should have been out of my place, and useless to the company, when a friend, who waltzed very well, advised me to practise myself first in parties of a lower rank, so that afterward

¹ A "murki" is defined as an old species of short composition for the harpsichord, with a lively murmuring accompaniment in the bass. — TRANS.

might be worth something in the highest. He took to a dancing-master, who was well known for his skill. This man promised me, that, when I had in a degree repeated the first elements and made myself master of them, he would then lead me farther. He was one of your dry, ready French characters, and treated me in a friendly manner. I paid him a month in advance, and received twelve tickets, for which he agreed to give me certain hours' instruction. The man was strict and precise, but not pedantic; and, as I already had some previous practice, I soon gave him satisfaction, and received his commendation. This circumstance, however, greatly facilitated the instruction of this teacher: he had two daughters, both very pretty, and both not yet twenty. Having been instructed in this art from their youth upward, they showed themselves very skillful, and might have been engaged, as partners, soon to help even the most clumsy scholars into some cultivation. They were both very lively, spoke nothing but French; and I, on my part, did my best, that I might not appear awkward or ridiculous before them. I had the good fortune that they likewise praised me, and were always willing to give me a minuet to their father's little violin, and, what was more difficult for them, to initiate me by introducing me into waltzing and whirling. Their father did not seem to have many customers, and they led a very lively life. For this reason they often asked me to remain with them after my hour, and to chat away the evening a little, which I the more willingly did, as the younger one pleased me well; and generally they both together behaved very becomingly. I often read something from a novel, and they did the same. The elder, who was as handsome as, perhaps even handsomer than, the second, but who did not correspond with my taste so well as the latter, always conducted herself toward me more obligingly, and more

kindly in every respect. She was always at hand during the lesson, and often protracted it: hence I sometimes thought myself bound to offer back a couple of tickets to her father, which, however, he did not accept. The younger, on the contrary, although never showing me any ill will, was more reserved, and waited till she was called by her father before she relieved the elder.

The cause of this became manifest to me one evening; for when, after the dance was done, I was about to go into the sitting-room with the elder, she held me back, and said, "Let us remain here a little longer; for I will confess to you that my sister has with her a woman who tells fortunes from cards, and who is to reveal to her how matters stand with an absent lover, on whom her whole heart hangs, and upon whom she has placed all her hope. Mine is free," she continued, "and I must accustom myself to see it despised." I thereupon said sundry pretty things to her, replying that she could at once convince herself on that point by consulting the wise woman likewise; that I would do so myself, for I had long wished to learn something of the kind, but lacked faith. She blamed me for this, and assured me that nothing in the world was surer than the responses of this oracle; only it must be consulted, not out of sport and mischief, but solely in real affairs. However, I at last compelled her to go with me into that room, as soon as she had ascertained that the consultation was over. We found her sister in a very cheerful humour: and even toward me she was kinder than usual, sportive, and almost witty; for, since she seemed to be secure of an absent friend, she may have thought it no treachery to be a little gracious with a present friend of her sister's, which she thought me to be. The old woman was now flattered, and good payment was promised her if she would tell the truth to the elder sister and to me. With the

...prepared to do so. She began her business, in order to tell the fair one's fortune first. She fully considered the situation of the cards, but hesitated to speak out what she had to say. "I see now," said the younger, who was already better acquainted with the interpretation of the magic tablet, "you hesitate, and do not wish to disclose anything disagreeable to my sister; but this is a cursed card!" The elder one turned pale, composed herself, and said, "Only speak out: it will not cost one's head!" The old woman, after a deep sigh, showed her that she was in love; that she was not beloved; that another person stood in the way; and other things of like import. We saw the young girl's embarrassment. The old woman thought somewhat to improve the affair by giving hopes of favors and money. "Letters," said the lovely child, "I do not expect; and money I do not desire. If it were, as you say, that I love, I deserve a heart that loves me in return." "Let us see if it will not be better," replied the old woman, as she shuffled the cards and laid them out a second time; but before the eyes of all of us it had only become still worse. The fair one stood, not only more lonely, but surrounded with many sorrows. Her lover had moved somewhat farther, and the intervening figures nearer. The old woman wished to try it a third time, in hopes of a better prospect; but the beautiful girl could restrain herself no longer, — she broke out into uncontrollable weeping, her lovely bosom heaved violently, she turned round, and rushed out of the room. I knew not what to do. Inclination kept me with the present: compassion drove me to the other. My intuition was painful enough. "Comfort Lucinda," said the younger: "go after her." I hesitated. How could I comfort her without at least assuring her of some sort of affection? and could I do that at such a

moment in a cool, moderate manner? "Let us go together," said I to Emilia. "I know not whether my presence will do her good," replied she. Yet we went, but found the door bolted. Lucinda made no answer, we might knock, shout, entreat, as we would. "We must let her have her own way," said Emilia: "she will not have it otherwise now." And, indeed, when I called to my mind her manner from our very first acquaintance, she always had something violent and unequal about her, and chiefly showed her affection for me by not behaving to me with rudeness. What was I to do? I paid the old woman richly for the mischief she had caused, and was about to go, when Emilia said, "I stipulate that the cards shall now be cut for you too." The old woman was ready. "Do not let me be present," cried I, and hastened downstairs.

The next day I had not courage to go there. The third day, early in the morning, Emilia sent me word by a boy, - who had already brought me many a message from the sisters, and had carried back flowers and fruits to them in return, - that I should not fail that day. I came at the usual hour, and found the father alone, who, in many respects, improved my paces and steps, my goings and comings, my bearing and behaviour, and, moreover, seemed to be satisfied with me. The younger daughter came in toward the end of the hour, and danced with me a very graceful minuet, in which her movements were extraordinarily pleasing, and her father declared that he had rarely seen a prettier and more nimble pair upon his floor. After the lesson, I went as usual into the sitting room, the father left us alone; I missed Lucinda. "She is in bed," said Emilia, "and I am glad of it: do not be concerned about it. Her mental illness is first alleviated when she fancies herself bodily sick: she does not like to die, and therefore she then does what

wish. We have certain family medicines which takes, and reposes; and thus, by degrees, the swell-waves subside. She is indeed too good and amiable in such an imaginary sickness; and as she is in reality very well, and is only attacked by passion, she imagines various kinds of romantic deaths, with which she frightens herself in a pleasant manner, like children when we tell them ghost-stories. Thus, only last night, she announced to me with great vehemence, that this was the day she should certainly die; and that only when she was really near death, they should bring again before her the ungrateful, false friend, who had at first acted so handsomely to her, and now treated her so ill; she would reproach him bitterly, and then give up the ghost." "I know not that I am guilty," exclaimed I, "having expressed any sort of affection for her. I know somebody who can best bear me witness in this respect." Emilia smiled, and rejoined, "I understand you; and, if we are not discreet and determined, we shall all find ourselves in a bad plight together. What would you say if I entreat you not to continue your dissipation? You have, I believe, four tickets yet of the theatre this month: and my father has already declared that he finds it inexorable to take your money any longer, unless you wish to devote yourself to the art of dancing in a more serious manner; what is required by a young man of the world you possess already." "And you, Emilia, give me this advice, to avoid your dissipation?" replied I. "Yes, I do," said she, "but not for myself. Only listen! When you hastened away, the day before yesterday, I had the cards cut for you; and the same response was repeated thrice, and each time more emphatically. You were surrounded by everything good and pleasing, by friends and great wealth; and there was no lack of money. The ladies kept themselves at some distance. My poor sister particular stood always the farthest off: one other

advanced constantly nearer to you, but never came up to your side; but a third person, of the male sex, always came between. I will confess to you that I thought that I myself was nearest by the second lady, and after this confession you will be able to comprehend my well-meant counsel. Do not doubt that I have promised my heart and my hand; and, until now, I loved him above all; yet it might be possible for your presence to become more important to me than fatherly; and what kind of a situation would you have between two sisters, one of whom you had made unhappy by your affection, and the other by your coquetry; and all this while about nothing, and only for a short time? For, if we had not known already who you are and what are your expectations, the cards would have placed it before my eyes in the clearest manner. "Fare you well!" said she, and gave me her hand. I hesitated. "Now," said she, pointing me toward the door, "that it may really be the last time that we shall speak to each other, take what I would otherwise have denied you." She fell upon my neck, and kissed me most tenderly. I embraced her, and pressed her to my bosom.

At this moment the side-door flew open, and her sister, in a light but becoming night dress, rushed out and cried, "You shall not be the only one to take leave of him!" Emilia let me go, and Lucinda seized me, clung close to my heart, pressed her black locks upon my cheeks, and remained in this position for some time. And thus I found myself between the two sisters, in the dilemma Emilia had prophesied to me a moment before. Lucinda let me loose, and looked earnestly into my face. I was about to grasp her hand and say something friendly to her; but she turned herself away, walked with violent steps up and down the room for some time, and then threw herself into a corner of the sofa. Emilia went to her, but was

mediately repulsed; and here began a scene which yet painful to me in the recollection, and which, though really it had nothing theatrical about it, but is quite suitable to a lively young Frenchwoman, could only be properly repeated in the theatre by a cool and feeling actress.

Lucinda overwhelmed her sister with a thousand reproaches. "This is not the first heart," she cried, "that was inclining itself to me, and that you have snatched away. Was it not just so with him who is now sent, and who at last betrothed himself to you under very eyes? I was compelled to look on; I entered it; but I know how many thousand tears it has cost me. This one, too, you have now taken away from me, without letting the other go; and how many more you not manage to keep at once? I am frank and open-minded; and every one thinks he knows me, and may neglect me. You are secret and quiet, and people think wonders of what may be concealed behind you. Yet there is nothing behind but a cold, selfish heart that can sacrifice everything to itself; this body learns so easily, because it lies deeply hidden from your breast; and just as little do they know of my firm, true heart, which I carry about with me as open as my face."

Emilia was silent, and had sat down by her sister, and so became constantly more and more excited in her discourse, and let certain private matters slip out, which it was not exactly proper for me to know. Emilia, on the other hand, who was trying to pacify her sister, made me a sign from behind that I should withdraw; but, as jealousy and suspicion saw with a thousand eyes, Lucinda seemed to have noticed this too. She sprang up and advanced to me, but not with vehemence. She stood before me, and seemed to be thinking of something. Then she said, "I know that I have lost you: I make no further pretensions

to you. But neither shall you have him, sister!" So saying, she took a thorough hold of my head, thrusting both her hands into my locks and pressing my face to hers, and kissed me repeatedly on the mouth. "Now," cried she, "bear my curse! Woe upon woe, for ever and ever, to her who kisses these lips for the first time after me! Dare to have anything more to do with him! I know Heaven hears me this time. And you, sir, hasten now, hasten away as fast as you can!"

I flew down the stairs, with the firm determination never again to enter the house.

END OF VOLUME I.